

820.3  
P242en

---

---

An  
**English=Spanish=Pampango**  
**Dictionary**

---

---



By Luther Parker

---

---

MANILA  
American Book and News Co., Publishers  
1905

---

---



**BUILDING  
USE ONLY**



AN  
ENGLISH-SPANISH-PAMPANGO  
DICTIONARY

---

TOGETHER WITH IDIOMS, COMMON CONVERSATION, AND AN ABRIDG-  
MENT OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR (GRAMMAR IN A NUTSHELL),  
VARIOUS USES OF WORDS, SIMILAR WORDS, SYNONYMS, ABBRE-  
VIATIONS, ETC., ETC.

---

BY LUTHER PARKER

2

---

MANILA  
AMERICAN BOOK AND NEWS CO., PUBLISHERS

1905

820,3

F242en

Stacks  
Gift  
1-27-75

1093844-291

## PREFACE.

This dictionary contains four thousand English words translated into Spanish and Capampangan for the benefit of those who wish to study English.

The words selected are those in common use with the meaning that is most nearly connected with them. Obscure and technical English words are left to the more advanced dictionaries.

The accent mark is used only to show upon which syllable the force of the voice falls and does not show the finer distinctions of accent. It is further pointed out that owing to the differences in accent and pronunciation to be found in the different towns of Pampanga, there will no doubt arise questions as to the correctness of some words or accents. It is sufficient to say that the spelling and pronunciation herein used is that of Bacolor, which no doubt uses as correct language as any town in the province, owing to the long time in which it was the capital and contained the best in Pampango literature.

It is realized that there will be some mistakes due to translating one language to another for the first time, and the author will be greatly obliged to any one who will advise him of any mistake found herein, in order that it may be corrected in future editions.

The author is deeply indebted to Sr. Modesto Joaquin and Sr. Juan Soto for invaluable assistance rendered in the translation of the Pampango part of the dictionary.

## TALUGUIGUL.

Yting Diccionario á magdalang apat á libung amanung inglés miguit ó cumulang á mibaldúg qng castila ampón capampangan, macapariquil ya caretang angang magnasang magaral qng sabling inglés.

Pinili cu lá ding amanung parating magagamit, pablasang qng balac ning lubcu ing magaral at bisang agád mabiása qng sábing inglés, enopa caministilan abalu detang amanung bijira mung magagamit.

Yng Autor ó micatsa caniting Diccionario, maragul ya picacautangan qng G. Modesto Joaquin at qng G. Juan Soto, uling qng casaupan da merapat ya iting libru.

Yng Autor balu na qng insanupamang libru á misulat qng métung á amanu at mibaldúg yang camumulan qng aliuang amanu, dactal at biná ing mayaquit nang cabalantungan at qng uli nita quilalananang dapát á mayap at picautangana qng quénuman nung ipaquilala nasa ing cabalatungan á aquit na queting libru ban queta qng caduá nang pangalimbag maliaring mialilan ing cabalatungan qng máyap á causucan.

LUTHER PARKER,  
Bacolor, Pampanga, May, 1905.

**AN ENGLISH-SPANISH-PAMPANGO DICTIONARY**

*Published by*

*The American Book and News Company*

*Price:*

*Board Cover* .....-P-2.00

*Leather* ,, ..... " 3.00

**POSTAGE PAID**



## CONTENTS

---

	<u>PAGES</u>
DICTIONARY ... ..	1— 83
IDIOMS ... ..	84— 91
COMMON CONVERSATION ... ..	92— 95
GRAMMAR IN A NUTSHELL ... ..	96—148
NOUN ... ..	97—101
PRONOUN.. ... ..	101—103
ADJECTIVE... ..	103—107
VERB.. ... ..	107—125
VERBAL ... ..	125—126
ADVERB ... ..	126—127
PREPOSITION ... ..	128—131
CONJUNCTION... ..	131—132
INTERJECTION ... ..	132
SYNTAX ... ..	133—145
VARIOUS USES OF WORDS ... ..	145—148
SIMILAR WORDS ... ..	148—150
SYNONYMS... ..	150—155
ABBREVIATIONS ... ..	155—156
DIVISIONS OF TIME.. ... ..	156
CHRISTIAN NAMES ... ..	156—161
RULES FOR SPELLING WORDS ... ..	161—164



THE ALPHABET.  
ING A. B. C.

English	Kapampangan.	English	Kapampangan.
a	e	n	en
b	bi	o	o
c	si	p	pi
d	di	q	kiu
e	i	r	ar
f	ef	s	es
g	dehi	t	ti
h	ech	u	iu
i	ay	v	vi
j	dche	w	dable iu
k	ke	x	eks
l	el	y	uay
m	em	z	si



# AN ENGLISH-SPANISH-PAMPANGO

## DICTIONARY

### A

A (*art.* un, uno, una),  
Abándon (*v. a.* abandonar),  
Abáse (*v. a.* abatir),  
Abáte (*v. a.* minorar),  
Abbréviate (*v. a.* abreviar),  
Abdómen (*s.* abdomen),  
Abdóminal (*a.* abdominal),

Abdúct (*v. a.* abducir),  
Abhór (*v. a.* aborrecer),  
Ability (*s.* habilidad),  
Áble (*a.* fuerte),  
Abóde (*s.* domicilio, habitación),  
Abólish (*v. a.* abolir),  
Abóminable (*a.* abominable),  
Abóminate (*v. a.* abominar),  
Aborígnal (*a.* lo que pertenece á los habitadores primeros),  
Aborígenes (*s. pl.* aborígenes, primeros habitantes de un país),  
Abórtion (*s.* aborto),  
Abouít (*pr.* cerca de, por allí, hacia, acerca),  
Abóve (*pr.* encima, sobre),  
Abrúpt (*a.* precipitado),  
Abrúptness (*s.* precipitación),  
Ábscess (*s.* absceso),  
Abscónd (*v. n.* esconderse),  
Abscónder (*s.* la persona que se esconde),  
Ábsence (*s.* ausencia),  
Ábsent (*a.* ausente),  
Ábsolute (*a.* absoluto),  
Absórb (*v. a.* absorber),  
Abstáin (*v. n.* abstenerse),  
Abúndance (*s.* abundancia),  
Abúndant (*a.* abundante),

métung.  
ticúsan, paimburisán.  
alimúran, pasucuán.  
ditácan.  
cuyáran.  
pusú, atían.  
dáque ning catáuan á sácup ning atian.  
ilfli, icauáni.  
pisaufli, picasáman.  
acayánan, cagúiuán, sicánan.  
masicán, aguiú.  
panucnangánan, tucnángan.  
labagán, paglalagán, sirán.  
picacasáman, macasnúc.  
picasáman, picasnucán.  
ing mangaintúlid caring manucnángan.  
ding minúnáng menucnángan qng mé-tung á balen.  
quicuán.  
inguil, diquíl qng, qng lígwid  
bábo, ó túlid.  
masandíg, é mitauangquí.  
capamiraplán, quealán, panalála.  
tigsá.  
sálicut.  
ing taung sásalicut.  
pangauále, panlibáng.  
aláyú, macauále.  
lúbús.  
pacamcám, mangamecám.  
ebalayunán ing nása, maníti.  
dacál á dacál, mipalálu caracál.  
dacál.

**Abúse** (*v. a.* abusar),

**Accélerate** (*v. a.* acelerar),

**Accent** (*s.* acento, modulación, *v. a.* acentuar),

**Accépt** (*v. a.* aceptar, admitir),

**Accéptance** (*s.* aceptación),

**Access** (*s.* acceso, entrada),

**Accessible** (*a.* accesible),

**Accident** (*s.* accidente),

**Accidental** (*a.* accidental),

**Accómmodate** (*v. a.* acomodar),

**Accómmodating** (*a.* servicial),

**Accommodátion** (*s.* comodidad),

**Accómpaniment** (*s.* acompañamiento),

**Accómpany** (*v. a.* acompañar),

**Accómplice** (*s.* cómplice),

**Accómplish** (*v. a.* cumplir),

**Accómplishment** (*s.* cumplimiento entero de alguna cosa),

**Accórd** (*s.* acuerdo),

**Accórding** (*pr.* según, conforme),

**Accóst** (*v. a.* saludar á uno yendo hácia él),

**Accóunt** (*s.* cuenta),

**Accúmlate** (*v. a.* acumular),

**Accumulátion** (*s.* acumulación),

**Accurate** (*a.* exacto),

**Accusátion** (*s.* acusación),

**Accúse** (*v. a.* acusar),

**Accústom** (*v. a.* acostumbrar),

**Áche** (*s.* dolor continuo),

**Achiéve** (*v. a.* ejecutar),

**Áching** (*s.* dolor),

**Ácid** (*a.* ácido, ágrío),

**Acídity** (*s.* agrura, acidez),

**Acknówledge** (*v. a.* reconocer, confesar),

**Acquáint** (*v. a.* informar),

**Acquáintance** (*s.* conocimiento),

**Acquiesce** (*v. a.* consentir),

**Acquire** (*v. a.* adquirir),

**Acquisition** (*s.* adquisición),

**Acquít** (*v. a.* libertar),

**Acróss** (*ad.* de través, de una parte á otra),

**Act** (*v. a.* representar, *v. n.* hacer),

**Áction** (*s.* acción),

**Áctive** (*a.* activo),

**Activity** (*s.* actividad),

**Áctor** (*s.* actor [en los teatros]),

**Áctress** (*s.* comedianta, actriz),

**Actual** (*a.* actual),

pamanálig, qnḡ sicánan bang daptán  
ing é catulíran.

pamiraplán,

tuldíe, tuldicán, pamangále.

tangapán, tanguánan.

pamanangáp ó pamanangú.

panlúb, panuquiát, lalábis.

aralánan.

micatágun.

asacáli, tumpúc ó tápuc.

yagpáng, magpáng.

masúyu.

panḡayagpáng.

pamañáup.

abáyan.

cayábe qnḡ casalánan, casapacát.

daptán, ganapanán, tuparán.

catuparán qnḡ métung á bágue, lubús  
á capamintúan.

picamétung.

diquíl ó inguíl.

pamanatú ning métung á lalápit.

cuénta, bálac.

tumípun, talumpucán.

pangatípun, ibuntún.

matupád.

pamandalúm, pamaniumbúng.

sumbúng.

lumón, ugalián, gamítan.

saquíť á macaparáti.

daptán, gáuan.

saquíť, lingásu.

maslám.

caslamán.

quilalánan, patutuán, papagtulíran.

pabaluán, ipaúlat, panabílin.

pañgabaluán.

paintulután, sucláb.

manicuá, manáquitán.

pamanicuá.

ibulús, iculdás, patauáran.

macapacurús, taglústaglús.

pamaglagué, gálo, daptán.

dapát, pamipamúc.

maspag, masicanán,

capamiraplán, cacayánan, casipágan.

ing lalague qnḡ pialbayán.

lalague qnḡ métung á piálben.

casalucúyan.

- Adápt** (*v. a.* adaptar),  
**Adáptable** (*a.* adaptable),  
**Add** (*v. a.* aumentar),  
**Addict** (*v. a.* dedicar),  
**Additional** (*a.* adicional),  
**Address** (*v. a.* hablar, dirigir),  
**Ádept** (*a.* adepto),  
**Ádequate** (*a.* adecuado),  
**Adhére** (*v. n.* adherir),  
**Adhésive** (*a.* pegajoso),  
**Adiéu** (*ad.* adiós),  
**Adjacent** (*a.* adyacente),  
**Ádjective** (*s.* adjetivo),  
**Adjóin** (*v. a.* adherir),  
**Administer** (*v. a.* administrar),  
**Ádmirable** (*a.* admirable),  
**Admiración** (*s.* admiración),  
**Admire** (*v. a.* admirar, amar),  
**Admission** (*a.* admisión),  
**Admit** (*v. a.* admitir, dar entrada),  
**Adópt** (*v. a.* adoptar prohiñar),
- Adoración** (*s.* adoración),  
**Adóre** (*v. a.* adorar),  
**Adórn** (*v. a.* hermohear con adornos),  
**Adrift** (*ad.* flotando),  
**Ádult** (*s.* adulto, adulta),  
**Adúlterate** (*v. a.* adulterar),  
**Adúltery** (*s.* adulterio),  
**Advánce** (*v. a.* avanzar, *s.* avance),  
**Advántage** (*s.* ventaja),  
**Ádverb** (*s.* adverbio),  
**Ádversary** (*s.* adversario),  
**Advérse** (*a.* adverso),  
**Ádversity** (*s.* adversidad),  
**Ádvertise** (*v. a.* avisar, advertir),  
**Advertisement** (*s.* aviso),  
**Advíce** (*s.* consejo, aviso),  
**Advíse** (*v. a.* aconsejar),  
**Afár** (*ad.* lejos, distante),  
**Áffable** (*a.* afable),  
**Affáir** (*s.* asunto; negocio),  
**Afféct** (*v. a.* afectar),  
**Afféctión** (*s.* afección),  
**Afféctionate** (*a.* afectuoso),  
**Affirm** (*v. a.* afirmar),  
**Afflíct** (*v. a.* afligir),
- Affliction** (*s.* aflicción),
- yagpáng qng métung á bágue.  
 mamagpáng.  
 dagdagán, paquiábe.  
 diqufl.  
 dagdág, caragdagán.  
 maniábi, paralá.  
 cayalúb.  
 ing macayagpáng, ó macabágue.  
 máñib, yungyúng.  
 mapécat.  
 lacuán.  
 casíping.  
 bícas, ó calidád.  
 ambanán.  
 pamajalán.  
 macapagmulála.  
 capagmulalán.  
 magmulála, nagtingángas.  
 capaintulútan, pámanangap.  
 paintulutan, tangapán.  
 pamayápan, ing quitchána ning alíua,  
 gáuan anác anácán ó lingápan antíng  
 anác.  
 pamañamba, pámalsintang dalíse.  
 sambá, malsintáng dalíse.  
 pamutián, palaguán qng pamutí.  
 lungádlungad ó maniñúd.  
 táung maragúl na.  
 samutánan.  
 pamangalugúd qng talasáua.  
 magpaúna, lumában.  
 calalúan, caingufan.  
 advérbio.  
 casálang, calában.  
 aláng calmá.  
 sigalút, quélan calmá.  
 pabaluán.  
 capabaluán.  
 úsue ó áral.  
 usúcan, arálan.  
 márayu, malacué.  
 mapamintú, mayagá.  
 capanintúnan, bágue.  
 macabalísa, macacárug-sálu.  
 capalsintán, sintá, lugúd sintá.  
 ing máyap á lúb, mayagá.  
 patutuán.  
 mácapanamdám, mácasíndac, pálung-  
 cútan.  
 calungcútan, lugmá.

- Affórd** (*v. a. dar, proveer*),  
**Affrónt** (*s. afrenta, v. a. afrentar*),  
**Aflóat** (*ad. flotante, á flota*),  
**Afraíd** (*a. espantado, tímido*),  
**Áfter** (*ad. después, detrás, según, ense-*  
*guida*),  
**Afternoón** (*s. tarde*),  
**Áfter-thought** (*s. reflexión*),  
**Áfterward** (*ad. después, enseguida*),  
**Agáin** (*ad. otra vez*),  
**Agáinst** (*pr. contra*),  
**Age** (*s. edad, vejez*),  
**Agéd** (*a. viejo, anciano*),  
**Ágency** (*s. agencia*),  
**Ágent** (*s. agente*),  
**Ágravate** (*v. a. agravar*),  
**Ágravátion** (*s. agravación*),  
**Ággréssive** (*a. ofensivo*),  
**Ággréssor** (*s. agresor*),  
**Aghást** (*a. horrorizado*),  
**Ágile** (*a. ágil*),  
**Ágility** (*s. agilidad*),  
**Ágitate** (*v. a. agitar*),  
**Ágitátion** (*s. agitación*),  
**Agó** (*ad. pasado, después*),  
**Ágony** (*s. agonía*),  
**Ágréé** (*v. n. concordar, convenir*),  
**Ágréécable** (*a. agradable*),  
**Ágréément** (*s. concordia*),  
**Ágrícólture** (*s. agricultura*),  
**Ah!** (*int. ah!, ay!*),  
**Ahéad** (*ad. más allá, delante de otro*),  
**Aid** (*v. a. ayudar, s. ayuda*),  
**Ail** (*v. a. afligir*),  
**Ailment** (*s. dolencia, indisposición*),  
**Aim** (*v. a. apuntar, dirigir la mirada*),  
**Áimless** (*a. sin designio, sin objeto*),  
**Air** (*s. aire, aire de música*),  
**Air-gun** (*s. escopeta de viento*),  
**Aisle** (*s. nave de una iglesia*),  
**Alácrity** (*s. alegría, buen humor*),  
**Alárm** (*s. alarma, v. a. alarmar*),  
**Alás** (*int. ay!*),  
**Alért** (*a. vigilante, vivo*),  
**Álien** (*a. s. extraño*),  
**Allight** (*v. n. descender, a. encendido*),  
**Alfke** (*a. semejante, igual*),  
**Áliment** (*s. alimento*),  
**Alive** (*a. vivo, viviente*),  
**All** (*a. todo*),  
 munié, mamún̄ga.  
 calibácan, *v. a.* libácan.  
 ing gagáto ó lulútang.  
 misdán, tacutin.  
 caibát, taulí, gugulútan, agád.  
 ibát, ugtú, gatpanápun.  
 pamigúnam  
 caibát, taulí, agád.  
 pasibáyu.  
 casalangsáng.  
 edád, quetuán.  
 matuá, macatuá.  
 balé sanlánan.  
 ing mamajála, qng sanlánan.  
 babáyat.  
 cabayátan.  
 mapaglapastán̄gan.  
 ing dárapat calapastán̄gan.  
 mitacútan, men̄galimguiman.  
 malicsí.  
 calicsián.  
 culugán.  
 pamangulúg, cagutgútan.  
 milábas, caybát.  
 pamagjingálú, mamamaté.  
 miagpáng, micamétung.  
 manáyun, calugudlúgud.  
 pamiagpáng, pamicamétung.  
 pámag laultá.  
 ah!, ay!  
 carinpá, árapan ning métung.  
 saupán, lingápan.  
 manandáman, masindác, pasindacán.  
 saquít, capanandáman.  
 tutúcan, sipátan.  
 aláng casangcánan, alang caririquílan.  
 ángin, gale ning música.  
 escopétang an̄gin.  
 cañun ning pisambán.  
 túla, masayá.  
 cagutgútan, alingón̄go.  
 ay!  
 magbanté, guising.  
 panibayuan.  
 típa, culdás, *a.* itataú.  
 calúpa.  
 pagcabié.  
 mabié, mabibié.  
 géganagána, sablá.



- Allége** (*v. a. alegar*),  
**Alléjance** (*s. lealtad, fidelidad*),  
**Alléviare** (*v. a. aliviar*),  
**Alliance** (*s. alianza*),  
**Alligator** (*s. aligador, caiman*),  
**Allót** (*v. a. distribuir por suerte*),  
**Allótmént** (*s. asignación, repartimiento*),  
**Allów** (*v. a. conceder*),  
**Allówance** (*s. concesión*),  
**Allúre** (*v. a. alucinar*),  
**Allusión** (*s. alusión*),  
**Allúsive** (*a. alusivo*),  
**Ally'** (*s. aliado, v. a. hacer alianza*),  
**Almanac** (*s. almanaque*),  
**Almighty** (*a. omnipotente*),  
  
**Almost** (*ad. casi, cerca de*),  
**Alms** (*s. limosna*),  
**Alóft** (*ad. arriba, sobre*),  
**Alóne** (*a. solo, ad. solamente*),  
**Alóng** (*ad. á lo largo, adelante, junto con*),  
**Alóud** (*a. con voz fuerte, recio*),  
**Alphabet** (*s. alfabeto*),  
**Alréady** (*ad. ya, á la hora de esta*),  
**Also** (*ad. también, igualmente*),  
**Áltar** (*s. altar*),  
**Álter** (*v. a. alterar*),  
**Álternate** (*a. alternativo*),  
**Although** (*c. aunque, no obstante, bien que*),  
**Altogéther** (*ad. del todo*),  
**Álways** (*ad. siempre, constantemente*),  
**Amaze** (*v. a. espantar*),  
**Amázement** (*s. espanto, pasmo*),  
**Ambítion** (*s. ambición*),  
**Ambítious** (*a. ambicioso*),  
**Ambuscade** (*s. emboscada*),  
  
**Ambush** (*v. a. emboscar*),  
**Aménd** (*v. a. enmendar*),  
**Améndment** (*s. enmienda*),  
**Ámiable** (*a. amable, amigable*),  
  
**Amíd(st)** (*pr. entre, en medio*),  
**Amíss** (*ad. erradamente*),  
**Ammunítion** (*s. munición*),  
**Ámnesty** (*s. amnistía*),  
  
**Amóngst** (*pr. entre, mezclado con*),
- itútúl, gungcás.  
 catapátan.  
 mipaldán, pasnauán.  
 pamiánib.  
 mitatáid, caiman.  
 piracáyan, pamipaningálu.  
 pamanutúc, pamiráque.  
 ibié, pamayápan.  
 capaintulútan.  
 magútgút á úeul.  
 ing pamanagláu qng métung á bágue.  
 macapasagláu.  
 campí, pamaquicampí.  
 calendáriu.  
 ing mácarapat qng sablá, macapaliári,  
 qng sablá.  
 álus ó cumúlang, malápit qng.  
 limús.  
 bábo.  
 díli, mú.  
 qng quecában, árapan, síping nang.  
 masicán á siuála, gulísac.  
 alfabéto, a, b, c.  
 na, né.  
 namán.  
 piasambán ó pipánalanginán.  
 alilán, miblás, ipildís ó pamildís.  
 miliuáslíuas, paldanán.  
 aguiang.
- cabilúgan, capamisánan.  
 aguiáng capilán, capilanmán.  
 masdán, daepán, tucúpan.  
 casdán, caingangasán.  
 casaquimán.  
 masaquím.  
 pamañúbuc ding sundalus caring ca-  
 sálang.  
 manúbuc caring casálang.  
 umánan.  
 pamanumán.  
 ing macapacamál, mácapalsinta, calu-  
 gud-lugúd, mayága, pamibása.  
 macapangalibútag, qng libutad.  
 cabalatungán.  
 munición, bacál ó sangcáp.  
 ing pamangalinguán qng parúsa, pa-  
 mamatáuad ó pamangalinguán qng  
 casalánan.  
 macapangalibútag, macásamut qng.

**Amorous** (*a.* amoroso),  
**Amoúnt** (*s.* importe),  
**Amphibious** (*a.* anfibio),  
**Ample** (*a.* amplio, largo),  
**Amply** (*a.* ampliamente, copiosamente),  
**Amputate** (*v.* *a.* amputar),  
**Amputación** (*s.* amputación),  
**Amúse** (*v.* *a.* entretener, divertir),  
**Amusement** (*s.* diversión, pasatiempo),  
**An** (*art.* un, uno, una),  
**Analysis** (*s.* análisis),  
**Analyze** (*v.* *a.* analizar),  
**Anarchy** (*s.* anarquía),  
**Anáthema** (*s.* anatema),  
**Ancestor** (*s.* abuelo),  
**Ancestry** (*s.* linaje de ante pasados),  
**Anchor** (*s.* ancla, áncora),  
**Ancient** (*a.* antiguo),  
**And** (*c.* y, é, aún),  
**Ángel** (*s.* angel),  
**Ánger** (*s.* ira, cólera, *v.* *a.* enojar),  
**Ángry** (*a.* colérico, irritado),  
**Ánimal** (*s.* *a.* animal),  
**Ánimate** (*v.* *a.* animar, *a.* viviente),  
**Animación** (*s.* animación),  
**Animosity** (*s.* animosidad),  
**Ánkle** (*s.* tobillo del pie),  
**Annéx** (*v.* *a.* anexar),  
**Annihilate** (*v.* *a.* aniquilar),  
**Annihilación** (*s.* aniquilación),  
**Annóunce** (*v.* *a.* anunciar),  
**Annóuncement** (*s.* aviso, anuncio),  
**Annóy** (*v.* *a.* molestar),  
**Annóyance** (*s.* molestia),  
**Ánnual(ly)** (*a.* anual, *ad.* anualmente),  
**Ánnúl** (*v.* *a.* anular),  
**Ánóint** (*v.* *a.* untar, ungir),  
**Ánóther** (*a.* otro, diferente),  
**Ánswer** (*v.* *a.* responder),  
**Ant** (*s.* hormiga),  
**Antemeridian** (*a.* antes de medio día),  
**Anterior** (*a.* anterior),  
**Ántic** (*a.* grotesco),  
**Anticipate** (*v.* *a.* anticipar),  
**Antídote** (*s.* antídoto, contra veneno),  
**Antipathy** (*s.* antipatía),  
**Antiquated** (*a.* anticuado),

masintá ó malugúd.  
 alagá.  
 ding animáles á macapanucnangán  
 qng mamalá at quing danumán.  
 masaglauayán, macába.  
 dacál á dacál.  
 cutúran ing métung nang lugál ning  
 catáuan.  
 cutúran ing lamán á sirá.  
 maglimbáng.  
 paglimbangán.  
 métung.  
 pamanianáe ó isan-isánan.  
 isan-isánan, sabián báláng amanú  
 nung nánung dáque ning oración.  
 ing gobiérnong alang pécabuntuc.  
 parúsa, pamisaulli.  
 ápfung laláqui.  
 palpi ding mácatuang minúna.  
 áncla.  
 minúna.  
 ampón, at.  
 ángel.  
 muá, camuá.  
 muá.  
 animál.  
 pasausián, mabibié.  
 pamipasausi, pamipatápang lub, sayá.  
 catapangán, tápang, capangangásan.  
 bucing bitis.  
 tairánan.  
 sirán, palbúg qng yátú.  
 pamañira, pangaalá qng yátú.  
 pabálu, ibulálag.  
 capabaluán ó paquilála.  
 linlangán, alisuasán.  
 linlangán, ó aliguát.  
 báláng banuá, banuá-banuá.  
 payálan.  
 lanián, pulisan.  
 métungpa, macayalúa.  
 paquíbatan.  
 pánas.  
 báyu maugtú.  
 minúna.  
 magaspáng á caniuán.  
 paúna.  
 panúlú qng lásun.  
 samá.  
 matuá, laún.

**Antique** (a. antiguo),  
**Anvil** (s. yunque),  
**Anxiety** (s. ansiedad),  
**Anxious** (ly) (a. ansioso, ad. ansiosamente),

**Any** (a. cualquier, cualquiera, algo),  
**Apart** (ad. aparte),  
**Apartment** (s. cuarto),  
**Ape** (s. mono),  
**Aperture** (s. abertura),  
**Apex** (s. ápice, cima),  
**Apologize** (v. a. apologizar),  
**Apology** (s. apología),  
**Apothecary** (s. boticario),  
**Appall** (v. a. espantar, aterrar),  
**Apparatus** (s. aparato),  
**Apparel** (s. traje),  
**Apparent** (a. evidente),  
**Apparition** (s. aparición),  
**Appéal** (v. n. apelar),  
**Appéar** (v. n. aparecer),  
**Appetite** (s. apetito),  
**Applaud** (v. a. aplaudir),  
**Applaudse** (s. aplauso),  
**Apple** (s. manzana),  
**Applicant** (s. aspirante),  
**Application** (s. aplicación),  
**Apply** (v. a. aplicar),  
**Appoint** (v. a. señalar),  
**Appointment** (s. mandato),  
**Apportion** (v. a. proporcionar),  
**Apposition** (s. aposición),  
**Appréciate** (v. a. apreciar),  
**Appreciation** (s. aprecio),  
**Apprehend** (v. aprehender),  
**Approach** (v. a. aproximar),  
**Approbation** (s. aprobación),  
**Appropriate** (v. a. apropiar),  
**Approval** (s. aprobación),  
**Approve** (v. a. aprobar),  
**April** (s. abril),  
**Apron** (s. delantal),  
**Apt** (a. apto),  
**Aptitude** (s. aptitud),  
**Arbitrary** (a. arbitrario),  
**Arch** (s. arco),  
**Archbishop** (s. arzobispo),  
**Archer** (s. arquero),  
**Ardent** (a. ardiente),  
**Arduous** (a. árduo),

laún.  
bácal á pipucpúcan.  
capagnasán á maquilaúc tácut.  
magnása, ad. qng maragul á capagna-  
san.  
nfnuman, mápilán.  
macayalúa, micacauáni.  
silfd.  
sóngu.  
buclát.  
catitng.  
mangamánung capagmasaquítan.  
amánung pamagmasáquit.  
boticáriu.  
pamasdánan, pamatacútan.  
casangcápan.  
imálan.  
malno.  
lintó, pangalto.  
tágal qng lálu cátas á upáya.  
luntó, pangalto.  
ibúg, caibugán.  
purían.  
púri.  
manzánas.  
maninása.  
pamagcapilit.  
magecaplit.  
tuldúan.  
alála.  
isadiá.  
pamiáyo.  
pacamálan.  
pamacamal.  
dacáp, daclút, saemál, talán.  
ilápit.  
pamayápan.  
bandián.  
pamayápan.  
mayápan.  
abril.  
tapítapf.  
aguid.  
caguiuán.  
cayupayán.  
balantúc.  
arzobispo.  
mangauá ó tátalan bai ó balantúc.  
milalabláb.  
maháyat ó masáquit.

**Argue** (*v. n.* disputar),

**Argument** (*s.* argumento),

**Árid** (*a.* árido),

**Arise** (*v. n.* levantarse),

**Aristocracy** (*s.* aristocracia),

**Aristocrat** (*s.* aristócrata),

**Arm** (*s.* brazo),

**Ármy** (*s.* ejército),

**Aróma** (*s.* aroma),

**Aróund** (*pr. en, cerca*),

**Aróuse** (*v. a.* despertar),

**Arrángo** (*v. a.* colocar),

**Arrángement** (*s.* colocación),

**Arrést** (*s.* prisión),

**Arríval** (*s.* arribo),

**Arríve** (*v. n.* arribar),

**Art** (*s.* arte),

**Artificial** (*a.* artificial),

**As** (*c.* como),

**Ascénd** (*v. n.* ascender),

**Ascértain** (*v. a.* asegurar),

**Ash** (*s.* ceniza),

**Ashámed** (*a.* avergonzado),

**Ashóre** (*ad.* entierra),

**Asíde** (*ad.* al lado, á parte),

**Ask** (*v. a.* pedir, rogar),

**Asléep** (*a.* dormido),

**Aspíro** (*v. n.* aspirar),

**Assáil** (*v. a.* asaltar, atacar),

**Assássin** (*s.* asesino, matador),

**Assássinate** (*v. a.* asesinar, matar),

**Assáult** (*s.* asalto),

**Assémble** (*v. a.* congregar, convocar),

**Assent** (*s.* asenso, aprobación),

**Assért** (*v. a.* sostener, mantener),

**Assértion** (*s.* aserción),

**Assígn** (*v. a.* asignar),

**Assigné** (*s.* síndico, apoderado),

**Assignment** (*s.* asignación, sesión),

**Assíst** (*v. a.* asistir, ayudar),

**Assistance** (*s.* asistencia, socorro),

**Assístant** (*s.* asistente, ayudante),

**Assóciate** (*v. a.* asociar, acompañar),

**Assórtment** (*s.* surtido),

**Assúme** (*v. a.* arrogar, apropiar),

**Assurance** (*s.* seguridad, certeza),

**Assúre** (*v. a.* asegurar, afirmar),

**Astonish** (*v. a.* pasmar, sorprender),

**Astonishing** (*a.* asombroso),

mapagmatúlid, mataltál, maquiáyo  
ó maquilitléan.

pamipagmatúlid.

malangí.

tálasad.

macamá á láji.

lájing mátas, mapiá.

(gámat) tácede.

caual.

bánglu.

malápit, macapadúrut.

guisingán.

iblí.

pigbilián.

sucúlan.

sadsád.

isadsád.

tuntúnan.

báque á é catutábu.

ánti.

mítas, ó muquiát.

bitasán.

abú.

mipacarine.

qing gabún.

casping, maca alíua ó macabucú.

máuad, maquisábi.

matudtúd.

magnása.

sumpúng, tagalán.

mecamaté, talacapaté.

macamaté, patén.

sumpungán, saláque.

pamítpun, aniáya.

pángátas, pamáyap.

sapnuán, alaláyan.

tamác, tuntún.

tuldú ó alál.

manibála, panibalán.

catulduán, catulútan.

dúngut, saúp, aguíátan.

pamandungút, aguíát.

dúrungut, sasáup.

pamiábe, antábe.

salatsálat.

pasimbálangan, bandián.

cabitasán.

bitasán, patutuán.

magnángas, biglán.

macapagmulála.

- Astound** (*v. a.* consternar, aterrar, pasmar),  
**Astride** (*ad.* á horcajadas),  
**At** (*pr.* á, en),  
**Atrocity** (*s.* atrocidad, enormidad),  
**Attách** (*v. a.* prender),  
**Attáck** (*v. a.* atacar),  
**Attáin** (*v. a.* ganar, conseguir),  
**Attépt** (*v. a.* tentar, probar),  
**Atténd** (*v. a.* servir, asistir),  
**Atténdance** (*s.* corte, tren),  
**Attést** (*v. a.* atestiguar),  
**Attire** (*s.* atavio, *v. a.* adornar),  
**Attitude** (*s.* actitud),  
**Attráct** (*v. a.* atraer, persuadir),  
**Attráccion** (*s.* atracción),  
**Attráctive** (*a.* atractivo),  
**Audacity** (*s.* audacia),  
**Aúddible** (*a.* perceptible al oído),  
**Aúdiéce** (*s.* audiencia, auditorio),  
**Aunt** (*s.* tía),  
**Authéntic** (*a.* auténtico),  
**Aúthor** (*s.* autor, escritor),  
**Aúthorize** (*v. a.* autorizar),  
**Authórité** (*s.* autoridad),  
**Aútnumn** (*s.* otoño),  
**Auxiliary** (*a.* auxiliar, asistente),  
**Avénge** (*v. a.* vengarse),  
**Áverage** (*v. a.* tomar un término medio),  
**Avérse** (*a.* contrario, repugnante),  
**Avert** (*v. a.* desviar, apartar),  
**Avóid** (*v. a.* evitar, escapar),  
**Avóidable** (*a.* evitable),  
**Avówal** (*s.* declaración),  
**Awáit** (*v. a.* aguardar, esperar),  
**Awáke** (*v. a.* despertar, dejar dormir),  
**Awáy** (*ad.* ausente, fuera),  
**Awe** (*s.* miedo, temor reverencial),  
**Áwful** (*a.* tremendo, funesto),  
**Awhfle** (*ad.* un rato, algun tiempo),  
**Adze** (*s.* segur, hacha),  
**Azúre** (*a.* azulado),
- B**
- Báby** (*s.* niño pequeño; nene infante),  
**Báachelor** (*s.* soltero),  
**Back** (*s.* dorso, revés de la mano),  
**Backbone** (*s.* hueso dorsal, espinazo),
- galimguím, tácut, galgál.  
 macasalampác.  
 quing, carín.  
 é caugalian.  
 dactán, béuan, talanán.  
 sumpungán.  
 sambút, camít.  
 tucsú, súbuc.  
 súyu, dúngut, antábe.  
 cayábe, casaúsig.  
 sacsían.  
 ulá, panagaulán.  
 anyú.  
 yúyutúe alúe ó abluc.  
 cayuyútan.  
 macayúyut.  
 capangangásan.  
 mararamdám.  
 piraramdáman.  
 dára.  
 bágue nanúmang catutuán, milulúpa.  
 migmunicála, manunúlat.  
 paupayán.  
 maquiupáya, cayupayán.  
 lácad ning panaún ibát qng 21 ning  
 Sept. angáng 21 ning Dic.  
 casáup, sasáup.  
 mamalí, parusán.  
 miguít ó cumúlang, balácan.  
 casaláng, pangasumamián.  
 sapulá, sángi, ó linlín, idasúg.  
 inlág, ó paníti, tácas, tiplád.  
 ainlagán, panginlagán.  
 maustáng, pasiuála.  
 ilíng, ilat abátan.  
 guisingán.  
 tácas ó aláyu, luál.  
 tácut, calang-álang, alangálang.  
 catacút, tácut, lugmá.  
 ságuli.  
 palachó, palacúl.  
 asúl.  
 anác, bingút, pungúl.  
 baintáu.  
 gúlut, gúlut pálad.  
 galudgúd.

**Báckward** (*a. opuesto, tardo*),

**Bácon** (*s. tocino*),

**Bad** (*a. mal, malo, perverso*),

**Bag** (*s. saco, talega, bolsa*),

**Bake** (*v. a. cocer en horno*),

**Báker** (*s. hornero, panadero*),

**Bálançe** (*s. balanza, equilibrio*),

**Balk** (*s. contra tiempo*),

**Balc** (*s. bala*),

**Band** (*s. venda, faja, unión*),

**Bándit** (*s. bandido*),

**Bang** (*s. puñada, golpe*),

**Bánish** (*v. a. desterrar, echa fuera*),

**Bánjo** (*s. banjo, guitarra de los negros*),

**Bank** (*s. orilla, montón de tierra*),

**Bánnér** (*s. bandera*),

**Báptise** (*v. a. bautizar*),

**Báptism** (*s. bautismo*),

**Bar** (*s. barra, tranca, obstáculo*),

**Barb** (*s. barba*),

**Bárber** (*s. barbero*),

**Bare** (*a. desnudo, descubierto*),

**Bárely** (*ad. apenas, pobrementé*),

**Bark** (*s. corteza, ladra*),

**Barn** (*s. granero, henil, pajar*),

**Bárrél** (*s. barril, cañón de escopeta*),

**Bárrén** (*a. estéril, infructuoso*),

**Base** (*s. fondo*),

**Báseless** (*a. sin fondo ó base*),

**Báseness** (*s. hajeza, vileza, mezquinería*),

**Báshful** (*a. vergonzoso, modesto, tímido*),

**Básin** (*s. jofáina, bacía*),

**Báskét** (*s. sesta, canasta*),

**Bástard** (*s. bastardo*),

**Bat** (*s. garrote, murciélago*),

**Báth** (*s. baño*),

**Bathe** (*v. a. bañar*),

**Báttle** (*s. combate, batalla*),

**Bawl** (*v. gritar, vocear, ladrar*),

**Bay** (*s. puerto donde se abrigan las embarcaciones*),

**Beach** (*s. costa, rivera, orilla*),

**Bear** (*v. a. llevar alguna cosa como carga*),

**Bear** (*s. oso*),

**Beard** (*s. barba, arista de espiga*),

**Bearded** (*s. barbado*),

**Béarer** (*s. portador*),

macasalansáng. sálang, macúpad, paú-rung.

tabá.

dauác, dauál.

súsut, súput.

lútu qng jurnú.

gagáuang tinape. lulútu qng jurnú; magtítinápe.

timbánган.

tagcú.

bálas.

aptás, habát.

mapanamsám, tulisán.

tumbúc, dugdúg.

pabál qng márayu; inugsé luál.

calatúng ding balúga.

pampáng, tumpúc gabún.

bandíla.

miniág ó biflagán.

biniág.

aldába, baluát, salábat.

bába ó gúmi.

mánurud, ó mángupit.

lubás, alang tacáp.

lálal ó baguiá, pacacalulú.

balát dútung, cáung.

bangán, dicútan ó cumpáyan, sim-pánan.

barílis, canún escopéta.

baúg, é mamúnga.

lálam, taruc.

alang tarúc ó mulá.

quehában, camusmusán, caimután.

mala maríne, majimjim, tacutín.

lumbú, panastán.

salicap, canástru.

anáe súlip.

palupálu, paníqui ó talibátab.

pipándiluán.

mandílu.

pamipamúc, pamipaté.

gulfsac, manguláit, tibául.

sadsáran saquén.

bebe, lele, pangpáng.

bitbit, pusán,

ósu

balbás, súngut úlay.

balbasán, ó magumí.

mágdala.

<b>Beast</b> ( <i>s.</i> bestia, hombre brutal),	animál, taung animál.
<b>Beastly</b> ( <i>a.</i> bestial, brutal),	cayanimalán.
<b>Beat</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> golpear, batir, tocar),	dugdúg ó pucpúc, pilpil ó sábul. tag- quil.
<b>Beating</b> ( <i>s.</i> paliza, zúrra),	palucá.
<b>Beautiful</b> ( <i>a.</i> hermoso, bello),	malagu, masánting.
<b>Beautty</b> ( <i>s.</i> hermosura),	lagú.
<b>Beautify</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> hermosear, embellecer),	santíngan.
<b>Because</b> ( <i>c.</i> porque, á causa de),	úling.
<b>Because</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> convenir, estar bien),	picamétungan.
<b>Bed</b> ( <i>s.</i> cama, <i>v. a.</i> meter en la cama),	dáse, pagquéran, matudtud.
<b>Bed-chamber</b> ( <i>s.</i> dormitorio),	pitutudtúran.
<b>Bedding</b> ( <i>s.</i> ropa de cama),	imálan para pitutudtúran.
<b>Bed time</b> ( <i>s.</i> hora de irse á la cama).	oras ning pamuntá qng catudtúran.
<b>Bee</b> ( <i>s.</i> abeja),	putiúcan.
<b>Before</b> ( <i>ad. prep.</i> mas adelante, delante),	múna, mumúna.
<b>Beg</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> mendigar, rogar, suponer),	magpalimús, salantá, mag amu-ámu.
<b>Beggar</b> ( <i>s.</i> mendigo, <i>v. a.</i> empobrecer),	taung magpalimús, macalúlu.
<b>Begín</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> comenzar, principiar),	pagmulán.
<b>Beginner</b> ( <i>s.</i> principiante, novicio),	manimulá, bayú-báyu.
<b>Beginning</b> ( <i>s.</i> principio),	camúmulan.
<b>Begón!</b> ( <i>int.</i> fuera, apártate de ahí),	lisis, dáyu ca queán.
<b>Beháve</b> ( <i>v.</i> comportarse),	miútus.
<b>Beháviour</b> ( <i>s.</i> conducta, modo de portarse),	pamiútus.
<b>Behind</b> ( <i>pr.</i> detrás, <i>ad.</i> atrasadamente),	gugulútan, mataulí.
<b>Behóld</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> ver, contemplar),	pagmulán.
<b>Belch</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> eructar, vomitar),	sumúca.
<b>Belief</b> ( <i>s.</i> fé, creencia, opinión),	capaniualán.
<b>Believe</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> creer, <i>v. n.</i> pensar),	paniualán, <i>v. n.</i> isipan.
<b>Bell</b> ( <i>s.</i> campana),	campána.
<b>Bellow</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> bramar, rugir),	biyúng.
<b>Belly</b> ( <i>s.</i> vientre, panza),	atián.
<b>Belóng</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> pertenecer, tocar á),	magaintúngul.
<b>Belóvéd</b> ( <i>a.</i> querido, amado),	calugúran.
<b>Below</b> ( <i>ad. &amp; pr.</i> debajo, abajo),	lálam.
<b>Belt</b> ( <i>s.</i> cinturón, cinto),	babát.
<b>Bench</b> ( <i>s.</i> banco),	bangedú.
<b>Bend</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> encorvar, inclinar),	yugyúng, iándig.
<b>Beneath</b> ( <i>ad. &amp; pr.</i> debajo, abajo),	macalálam, lálam.
<b>Beneficial</b> ( <i>a.</i> beneficioso),	nanábang.
<b>Benefit</b> ( <i>s.</i> beneficio),	capaintúnan.
<b>Benevolence</b> ( <i>s.</i> benevolencia),	mapangálang.
<b>Benevolent</b> ( <i>a.</i> benévolo),	gálang.
<b>Bent</b> ( <i>s.</i> encorbadura),	cabucútan.
<b>Bequeath</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> legar en testamento),	pabucúd, pamána.
<b>Bequést</b> ( <i>s.</i> legado),	pipamána.
<b>Beréave</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> despojar, privar),	lubsán, yánat.
<b>Beside</b> ( <i>pr.</i> al lado de, <i>ad.</i> por otra parte),	casping aluapa, qng dáne diquil.
<b>Best</b> ( <i>a.</i> mejor),	ing mayáp díli.
<b>Bestów</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> dar, conferir, otorgar),	ibié.

- Bet** (*s. apuesta*),  
**Betráy** (*v. a. hacer traición*),  
**Betróth** (*v. a. contraer esponsales*),  
**Betróthal** (*s. esponsales*),  
**Bétter** (*a. ad. mejor; mas bien*),  
**Between** (*pr. entre; en medio de*),  
**Bewáre** (*v. n. guardarse*),  
**Bewilder** (*v. a. descaminar, v. n. extraviar*),  
**Bewitch** (*v. a. encantar, hechizar*),  
**Beyónd** (*pr. mas allá, mas adelante*),  
**Bible** (*s. biblia, la sagrada escritura*),  
**Bid** (*v. a. convidar, mandar, ordenar*),  
**Big** (*a. grande*),  
**Bilious** (*a. bilioso*),  
**Bill** (*s. pico de ave*),  
**Billow** (*s. ola grande*),  
**Bin** (*s. cofre*),  
**Bind** (*v. a. atar*),  
**Bird** (*s. ave, pájaro*),  
**Birth** (*s. nacimiento, parto*),  
**Birth-day** (*s. cumpleaños*),  
**Birth-place** (*s. suelo nativo*),  
**Bit** (*s. pedacito*),  
**Bite** (*v. a. morder*),  
**Bitter** (*a. amargo, satírico*),  
**Black** (*a. negro*),  
**Blacken** (*v. a. teñir de negro*),  
**Blackfriar** (*s. dominico*),  
**Blacksmith** (*s. herrero*),  
**Bládder** (*s. vejiga*),  
**Blade** (*s. hoja*),  
**Blame** (*v. a. vituperar*),  
**Blámeless** (*a. inocente, irreprochable*),  
**Blank** (*a. blanco*),  
**Blanket** (*s. cubierta de cama*),  
**Blaze** (*s. llama*),  
**Bleach** (*v. a. blanquear al sol*),  
**Bleed** (*v. n. sacar sangre, v. a. sangrar*),  
**Bless** (*v. bendecir, alabar*),  
**Blind** (*a. ciego*),  
**Blindfold** (*v. a. vendar los ojos*),  
**Blindness** (*s. ceguera, alucinación*),  
**Blink** (*v. a. guiñar*),  
**Bliss** (*s. felicidad*),  
**Blissful** (*a. feliz en sumo grado*),  
**Blister** (*s. vejiga, ampolla*),  
**Bloat** (*v. a. hinchar*),  
**Block** (*s. zoquete, horma de sombrero*),  
**Blockhead** (*s. bruto, necio*),  
**Blush** (*s. rubor, sonrojo*),  
**pustájan.**  
**magtacsíl.**  
**pamitangún miasáua.**  
**pamitipán ó pamitangúng miasáua.**  
**lacuás, máyap.**  
**macapalibúat.**  
**isalicút, ingátan.**  
**mabátang, malíi.**  
**mácayama, culáman.**  
**nangaucárin, márayu pa.**  
**biblia, sántong casulátan.**  
**utúsan.**  
**maragúl.**  
**dacal á unang mapécat at mapait.**  
**tuctúc ning áyup**  
**maragúl á alún.**  
**simpánan á bácal.**  
**talián.**  
**áyup.**  
**pángabait.**  
**pistáng pángabait.**  
**labuad á que baitán.**  
**capirásung malatí.**  
**quetán.**  
**mapait.**  
**matuling.**  
**tulingán.**  
**paring dominico.**  
**pandé.**  
**pantúg.**  
**bulúng.**  
**pamalcarán, pumalsála.**  
**inocente, alang casalánan.**  
**maputi.**  
**ulás.**  
**labláb.**  
**putián qng aldó.**  
**parayán.**  
**bendiciún, purián.**  
**bulág.**  
**tacpán lang matá.**  
**pangabúlag; malicmatá.**  
**quindatán.**  
**canuánan, tula.**  
**ing tutúng maligáya.**  
**pantúg, mamantúg.**  
**limbág.**  
**ulmájan cupiá, mapáta.**  
**loco, mamuláng.**  
**díne.**



Boa (s. boa, serpiente),	camamálu.
Boar (wild) (s. verraco, jabalf),	bábing dieút.
Bloodshot (a. ensangrentado),	dayandáyan.
Blood-sucker (s. sanguiucla),	lintá.
Bloody (a. sangriento),	dayandayánan maráya.
Blood-vessel (s. vena, canal de la sangre),	uyát.
Bloom (v. flor, florecer),	mañampága.
Blóssom (s. flor),	sampága.
Blot (v. a. manchar),	mansaján, dusínğan.
Blóttíng-páper (s. papel de secar),	papíl panlangí.
Blouse (s. blusa),	blúsa.
Blow (v. n. soplar),	tumiúp.
Blue (a. azul),	asúl.
Bluff (a. rústico),	pugút.
Blúnder (s. desatino, error),	cabalatungán.
Blunt (a. bronco),	payús.
Blur (s. mancha),	mansá.
Board (s. tabla, mesa, tribunal, consejo),	tablá, dúlang, piatúlan, sangunián
Boast (v. n. jactarse),	mayabánğan.
Bóastful (a. jactancioso),	capangáyán, mayábang.
Boat (s. bote, barca),	bancá.
Body (s. cuerpo, individuo),	catáuan.
Bog (s. pantano),	abác.
Boil (v. n. hervir, bullir),	pabucalán.
Boisterous (a. borrascoso, tempestuoso),	bagyú.
Bold (a. ardiente, valiente),	catapangnán.
Bolt (s. dardo, flecha),	paslú.
Bóndage (s. esclavitud, servidumbre),	pañgayalpan.
Bone (s. hueso),	bítul.
Bóneless (a. sin huesos, desosado),	alang bítul.
Bónnet (s. gorra, bonete),	bunítí, góra.
Bóny (a. osudo),	mabítul.
Book (s. libro),	librá.
Bórder (s. orilla, borde),	léle, bébe, pangpáng.
Bore (v. a. taladrar, harrenar),	busbúsán.
Born (a. nacido, destinado),	baté, túbu.
Bórrrow (v. a. tomar fiado, pedir prestado),	mandám.
Bósom (s. seno, pecho),	candúnğan, sálu.
Bosom friend (s. amigo íntimo),	calugúran matálic.
Boss (s. clavo),	pácu.
Both (a. ambos, entrambos),	miábe, fla.
Bóther (v. a. aturrullar, confundir),	matiljan, suatán.
Bóttle (s. botella),	bóti.
Bóttom (s. fondo),	lálam, sangcán.
Bough (s. brazo de árbol),	sangáng, dítung.
Bóunce (v. n. arremeter, brincar),	lundág, bunuán.
Bóund (s. límite, salto),	angánan, lúcsu.
Bóundary (s. límite, frontera),	pañgalibudtán, dulún.
Bouquet (s. ramillete de flores),	pungúl á sampága.
Bow (v. a. encorvar, doblar),	ibaluctút, tuclíp.

<b>Bow</b> (s. arco, arco de violín),	arcú, pána, arcú na ning violín.
<b>Bówels</b> (s. intestinos),	bitúca.
<b>Bowl</b> (s. taza),	sulió, ó mangedúp.
<b>Box</b> (s. caja, cajita),	cajún.
<b>Boy</b> (s. muchacho, niño),	anáe á laláqui.
<b>Bóyhood</b> (s. muchachez),	cayanacán.
<b>Brácelet</b> (s. brazalete),	pulséras.
<b>Brag</b> (s. jactancia),	mangáyá, cajambugán.
<b>Braid</b> (s. trenza, v. a. trenzas),	icat, v. a. icátan.
<b>Brain</b> (s. cerebro, seso),	buntúe, útac.
<b>Branch</b> (s. ramo, rama),	sanǵá.
<b>Brand</b> (s. tizón, nota de infamia),	dúpung, tandá ning deuácan ó casi- ualán.
<b>Brave</b> (a. bravo, valiente),	matápang.
<b>Brávery</b> (s. valor),	catapangnán.
<b>Brawl</b> (s. disputa),	pamituá.
<b>Bread</b> (s. pan),	tinápe.
<b>Breadth</b> (s. anchura),	lápad.
<b>Break</b> (v. a. romper, vencer),	sirán, lumúpig.
<b>Bréakfast</b> (s. almuerzo),	almusál.
<b>Breast</b> (s. pecho, seno),	sálu, sepupunán.
<b>Bréastwork</b> (s. parapeto),	pagsalicután.
<b>Breath</b> (s. aliento, respiración),	pangisnáua.
<b>Breathe</b> (v. a. respirar, exhalar),	mangisnáua.
<b>Bréathing</b> (s. respiración),	capangisnáuan.
<b>Breeches</b> (s. calzones),	salól.
<b>Breed</b> (s. casta, raza),	lají.
<b>Breeze</b> (s. brisa),	amfam.
<b>Bribe</b> (s. cohecho, soborno),	sújul.
<b>Brick</b> (s. ladrillo),	lariú.
<b>Bridal</b> (a. nupcial),	pángacasal.
<b>Bride</b> (s. novia),	paglólon.
<b>Bridegroom</b> (s. novio),	capalsintán.
<b>Bridge</b> (s. puente, caballete de la nariz),	téte; téte ning árung.
<b>Bridle</b> (s. brida, freno),	balingánga.
<b>Brief</b> (a. breve, conciso),	malaguá, macúyad.
<b>Bright</b> (a. claro, luciente),	masála, quiquiláp.
<b>Brightness</b> (s. esplendor, brillantez),	camasalán, casalán.
<b>Brilliant</b> (a. brillante),	quiquiláp, quiqláp.
<b>Brim</b> (s. borde, extremo),	liguiran.
<b>Brine</b> (s. salmuera),	quésiap, patís.
<b>Bring</b> (v. a. llevar, traer),	magdalá.
<b>Brink</b> (s. orilla, márgen),	léle, pangpáng.
<b>Brisk</b> (a. vivo, alegre),	mabié, masayá.
<b>Bristle</b> (a. cerda, seta),	túchang.
<b>Brittle</b> (a. quebradizo),	magapúc.
<b>Broad</b> (a. ancho),	malápad.
<b>Bróken</b> (pp. roto, interrumpido),	sirá, mesíra.
<b>Brood</b> (v. n. empollar),	manfí.
<b>Brook</b> (s. arroyo),	palígui.

**Broom** (s. escoba de hiniesta),  
**Bróther** (s. hermano),  
**Brótherhood** (s. hermandad),  
**Bróther-in-law** (s. cuñado),  
**Brótherly** (ad. fraternal),  
**Brow** (s. ceja, frente),  
**Brown** (a. moreno),  
**Bruise** (v. a. magullar, machacar),  
**Brush** (s. escobilla),  
  
**Brútal** (a. brutal),  
**Brutálity** (s. brutalidad),  
**Brute** (s. bruto),  
**Búbble** (s. burbuja, bagatela),  
**Buck** (s. gamo),  
**Búcket** (s. cubo, pozal),  
**Búckle** (s. hebilla),  
**Bud** (s. pimpollo, botón),  
**Búffalo** (s. búfalo),  
**Bug** (s. chinche),  
**Build** (v. a. edificar, construir),  
**Buildíng** (s. fábrica, edificio),  
**Bulk** (s. masa, volumen),  
**Búlky** (a. macizo, grueso),  
**Bull** (s. toro),  
**Búllet** (s. bala),  
**Bump** (s. hinchazón, giba),  
**Bunch** (s. tumor),  
**Búndle** (s. atado),  
**Búngle** (v. a. chapucear, chafallar),  
**Búrden** (s. carga),  
**Búrglar** (s. salteador),  
**Búrial** (s. enterramiento),  
**Burn** (v. a. quemar),  
**Búrnish** (v. a. bruñir),  
**Búrrow** (s. conejera),  
**Burst** (v. n. reventar),  
**Bury** (v. a. enterrar),  
**Búrying-ground** (s. cementerio),  
**Bush** (s. arbusto),  
**Búshy** (a. espeso, lleno de arbustos),  
**Búsiness** (s. empleo, ocupación),  
**Búsy** (a. ocupado),  
**But** (c. excepto, menos, pero),  
**Bútcher** (s. carnicero),  
**Bútter** (s. manteca),  
**Búttón** (s. botón, capullo),  
**Búttónhole** (s. ojal),  
**Buy** (v. a. comprar),  
**Buzz** (s. susurro soplo),

palís.  
 capatád á laláqui.  
 pamícapatád.  
 bayó.  
 qng paucicapatád.  
 quile, canuán.  
 comanguí.  
 dunútan.  
 malatíng escoba, pacaacás ó palís á  
 malati.  
 quéni malán.  
 quenimalán.  
 animál.  
 bulá, látiláti.  
 gamó.  
 timbá.  
 hebilla.  
 supláng ó súlul, bucú.  
 damúlag.  
 suldút.  
 mitalacád.  
 pigagáuan.  
 degúlan.  
 batíbut, capál, mapitpít.  
 vacáng laláqui.  
 bala.  
 calbág, búcul.  
 tigsá.  
 babátpugung.  
 sámút-sámút amás-ámas.  
 dalá.  
 manamsám.  
 pámicuteút.  
 dulúc, siláb.  
 búli.  
 lúlanan.  
 uásag atdás.  
 icuteút.  
 euteútan.  
 dútung á é daragúl.  
 caqueuarían.  
 cariquílan tungeúl, capangabalán.  
 maqui tungeúl, mayabála.  
 subáli, bucúd, dápot.  
 gápid.  
 tabá.  
 butúnis, bucú.  
 busbús, busbús-butunis.  
 sáli.  
 bulúng bulúng, tiúp, bibiúng

## C

- Cábin** (s. cabaña, cámara),  
**Cábinet** (s. gabinete),  
**Cage** (s. jaula, prisión),  
**Cake** (s. bollo ó tortita),  
**Calámitý** (s. calamidad),  
**Cálculte** (v. a. calcular),  
**Calculátions** (s. calculación),  
**Calénder** (s. calendario),  
**Calf** (s. ternero),  
**Call** (v. a. llamar, nombrar),  
**Cállous** (a. calloso, endurecido),  
**Calm** (s. calma),  
**Cámara** (s. aparato para fotografiar),  
**Can** (v. n. ir. poder),  
**Canál** (s. estanque, canal),  
**Cáncer** (s. cáncer),  
**Candid** (a. cándido, sencillo),  
**Cándidate** (s. candidato),  
**Candle** (s. candela),  
**Candlestick** (s. candelero),  
**Cándor** (s. candor, sin caridad),  
**Cane** (s. caña, bastón),  
**Canóe** (s. canoa),  
**Cánon** (s. cañón),  
**Cap** (s. gorra),  
**Cápable** (a. capaz),  
**Cápital** (a. capital),  
**Cáptivate** (v. a. cautivar),  
**Cáptive** (s. cautivo, esclavo),  
**Captivity** (s. cautividad),  
**Cáptor** (s. apresador),  
**Car** (s. carreta),  
**Cárcass** (s. carcasa, cadáver de un animal),  
**Card** (s. naipe, carta),  
**Care** (s. cuidado),  
**Caréer** (s. carrera, curso),  
**Cáreful** (a. cuidadoso, ansioso),  
**Cáreless** (a. descuidado),  
**Caréss** (s. caricia),  
**Cárgo** (s. cargamento),  
**Cárpenter** (s. carpintero),  
**Cáriage** (s. porte, coche),  
**Cárrier** (s. portador, carretero),  
**Cárry** (v. a. llevar, conducir),  
**Cart** (s. carro, carreta),  
**Carve** (v. a. cincelar, trinchar),  
**Case** (s. estado, situación),  
 cúbu, silfd.  
 sidúan, silfd.  
 culungán, sucúlan.  
 bilúgbilug, tinápe ó biscocho.  
 saquí, tagéú.  
 balácan.  
 cabalácan.  
 calendário.  
 vácang malatí.  
 máus, culáit.  
 lipacán, masiás.  
 catajimícan.  
 casangcápang qng pamangauáng la-  
 ráuan.  
 upáya, acáyan, súcat.  
 laúg, húrang, tangquí, palgui.  
 saquí á cáncer, báyang cáncer.  
 lúse.  
 macabucút qng catungeúlan.  
 candíla.  
 taracan candila.  
 lúse, calusáyan.  
 cuáyan, túcud.  
 bancá.  
 cañón.  
 buníti.  
 aguíu, dapát, tanác, tapát.  
 pujúnan ó buntúe.  
 dácpan, alipnán.  
 bfjag, alípan.  
 cabijágan.  
 mandaracáp.  
 garéta.  
 balancás, banqué animál.  
 ípis, barája.  
 bajála, caingátan.  
 pulayí.  
 mafngat, mapagnása.  
 alang caingátan.  
 lámbis.  
 dalá.  
 aluágui.  
 talacád, garosá.  
 ing mágdala, ing magaréta.  
 magdalá, atád.  
 garéta.  
 tatác, túsue, duquítan.  
 asqué, cabilián.

Cash (s. dinero),	cuálta.
Casket (s. cajitas para joyas),	lúlanan iyás ó guintú.
Castration (s. capadura),	mangapún.
Cat (s. gato),	púsa.
Catarrah (s. catarro),	sipún.
Catch (v. a. coger, agarrar),	dacpán, sacmalán.
Cattle (s. ganado),	catipúnán animal.
Cause (s. causa, razón),	pigmulán. sangcán, catulíran.
Caution (s. prudencia),	cajimjínan, caisípan.
Cautious (a. prudente),	mátsip.
Cavaliér (s. caballero),	máguinu, mapiá.
Cave (s. cueva, bodega),	luquib, lúlanan, lalam balé.
Cease (v. a. parar, suspender),	tucnáng, antála.
Ceaseless (a. incesante),	alang tucnáng.
Céiling (s. techo ó cielo),	bóbeda ó sauáli.
Célebrate (v. a. celebrar),	pagmasusián.
Celebration (s. celebración),	casusián.
Cell (s. celdilla),	silih.
Cemetery (s. cementerio),	cuteútan.
Censure (s. censura),	pintasán.
Census (s. censo),	bilángan la rin taú.
Cent (s. centavo),	cadinálán.
Cénter (s. centro),	calibudtán.
Céntral (a. central),	macalibúdad.
Céntury (s. centuria),	dinálán á banuá.
Ceremónial (s. ceremonial),	ing dapát dapát qng pamagmasúsi.
Céremony (s. ceremonia),	ing pamagmasúsi.
Cértain (a. cierto, evidente),	ciérto, maustá, bitasá.
Cértainty (s. certeza),	caústan, cabbitasán.
Chain (s. cadena),	tanicalá.
Chair (s. silla),	luclúcan, taburéte.
Chalk (s. greda),	ing atísa.
Chállenge (s. desafío),	ámun.
Chance (s. ventura),	calmá.
Change (v. a. cambiar),	líbe.
Chángoable (a. variable),	alisális.
Chángoless (a. constante),	lagánas ó sané.
Chánnel (s. canal),	lúrang.
Chárácter (s. caracter, sefial),	panugáli tandá.
Charge (v. a. encargar),	manabílin.
Chárity (s. caridad),	lugúd.
Charm (s. encanto),	panaufli.
Chase (v. cazar, perseguir),	mangásu, tagál.
Chaste (a. casto, puro),	malfnis, uagás.
Chástity (s. castidad, pureza),	calinísan, cauagásan.
Chat (v. n. charlar),	sumábi, sasábi.
Cháttér (v. n. cotorrear),	masébian, magdirilá.
Cheap (s. barato),	múra.
Cheat (s. engañar),	piráya.
Cheek (s. carrillo),	pisngí.

<b>Cheer</b> ( <i>s.</i> banquete),	abála, ampáng.
<b>Chéerful</b> ( <i>a.</i> alegre, vivo)	masayá, matúla.
<b>Chéerfulness</b> ( <i>s.</i> alegría, buen humor),	sayá, túla.
<b>Cheese</b> ( <i>s.</i> queso),	quésu.
<b>Chérish</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> mantener),	alaláyan.
<b>Chest</b> ( <i>s.</i> pecho),	sálu.
<b>Chew</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> masticar),	manlangút, langút.
<b>Chicken</b> ( <i>s.</i> polluelo),	sísi, tandáng.
<b>Chief</b> ( <i>a.</i> principal, capital),	mulá, ibaát, pún, pujúnan.
<b>Child</b> ( <i>s.</i> infante, hijo, hija),	aná.
<b>Childhood</b> ( <i>s.</i> infancia),	cayanacán.
<b>Childish</b> ( <i>a.</i> frívolo),	dit á ulága, ó salauáyan.
<b>Childless</b> ( <i>a.</i> sin hijos),	alang anác.
<b>Childlike</b> ( <i>a.</i> pueril),	dapát anác.
<b>Children</b> ( <i>s. pl.</i> niños),	ding ánac.
<b>Chill</b> ( <i>a.</i> frío).	marimlá.
<b>Chilliness</b> ( <i>s.</i> calofrío),	galunggúng.
<b>Chilly</b> ( <i>a.</i> friolero),	dimlágín.
<b>Chin</b> ( <i>s.</i> barba),	babá.
<b>Chip</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> desmenuzar),	panlatián, dunútan.
<b>Chirp</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> chirriar),	salicsít gága.
<b>Chisel</b> ( <i>s.</i> escoplo, cincel),	lucúb, panatác, pát.
<b>Chivalrous</b> ( <i>a.</i> caballerezco),	mácamal.
<b>Chócolate</b> ( <i>s.</i> chocolate),	siuláti.
<b>Choice</b> ( <i>s.</i> elección),	pamanálal.
<b>Choir</b> ( <i>s.</i> coro),	córu.
<b>Choke</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> sufocar),	patdán, pupután
<b>Chólera</b> ( <i>s.</i> cólera),	abbuá, casbú, látang.
<b>Choose</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> escoger, elegir),	mamfli, tuldú.
<b>Chop</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> tajar, cortar, picar),	mangilí, cumútud, tadtád.
<b>Christ</b> ( <i>s.</i> Jesucristo),	Jesucristo.
<b>Christen</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> cristianar),	binniyágan.
<b>Christening</b> ( <i>s.</i> bautismo),	binyág.
<b>Christian</b> ( <i>s.</i> cristiano),	biniágan.
<b>Christianity</b> ( <i>s.</i> cristianismo),	cabiniágan.
<b>Christmas</b> ( <i>s.</i> natividad),	pascúng pangá baft.
<b>Chúckle</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> cloquear),	paquipagsalítan.
<b>Chum</b> ( <i>s.</i> compañero),	cayábe ó casilid.
<b>Church</b> ( <i>s.</i> iglesia),	pisambán.
<b>Chúrchyard</b> ( <i>s.</i> cementerio),	cutcutan.
<b>Churn</b> ( <i>s.</i> mantequera),	paltabán ó lúlan an tabá.
<b>Cigar</b> ( <i>s.</i> cigarro),	tabácu.
<b>Cigaréte</b> ( <i>s.</i> cigarrito),	sigarrilió.
<b>Circle</b> ( <i>s.</i> círculo),	mabslug.
<b>Circuit</b> ( <i>s.</i> circuito),	macapabslug ó macapadúrut.
<b>Circular</b> ( <i>a.</i> circular),	mácuó ó madúrut.
<b>Circulate</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> circular),	patulúgan.
<b>Circumcise</b> ( <i>s.</i> circuncidar),	tulián.
<b>Circumvent</b> ( <i>s.</i> circunvenir),	patulúgan
<b>Citizen</b> ( <i>s.</i> ciudadano),	taung manucnángan qng balén.

City (s. ciudad),  
 Civil (a. civil, cortés),  
 Civilization (s. civilización),  
 Clad (a. vestido, cubierto),  
 Claim (v. a. pedir en juicio),  
 Cláimant (s. reclamante),  
 Cláimber (v. n. gatear),  
 Cláimorous (a. clamoroso),  
 Clang (s. rechino),  
 Clan (s. familia),  
 Clap (v. a. batir),  
 Clárfiy (v. a. clarificar),  
 Clash (v. n. rechinar),  
 Clasp (s. broche),  
 Class (s. clase, orden),  
 Classify (v. a. clasificar),

Cláttér (v. resonar, hacer ruido),  
 Clause (s. cláusula),  
 Claw (s. garra, garfa),  
 Clay (s. arcilla),  
 Clean (a. limpio),  
 Cléanliness (s. limpieza),  
 Cleanse (v. a. limpiar),  
 Clear (a. claro),  
 Cleave (v. a. & n. hender),  
 Clérgyman (s. eclesiástico),  
 Clerk (s. dependiente),  
 Cléver (a. diestro),  
 Cliff (s. peñasco, roca),  
 Climate (s. clima),  
 Climb (v. a. escalar),  
 Clinch (v. a. empuñar),  
 Cling (v. n. colgar),  
 Clink (v. a. resonar),  
 Clip (v. a. cortar),  
 Cloak (s. capa),  
 Clock (s. reloj),  
 Clod (s. terrón),  
 Close (v. a. cerrar ó concluir),  
 Clóset (s. retrete, gabinete),  
 Clot (s. grumo, zoquete),  
 Cloth (s. paño, mantel),  
 Clothe (v. a. vestir, cubrir),  
 Clothes (s. pl. vestidura),  
 Clóthing (s. vestidos),  
 Cloud (s. nube),  
 Clóudy (a. nublado),  
 Club (s. clava),  
 Clump (s. trozo sin forma),

cabalénan.  
 magálang.  
 ing cabiasnán ó pamaqui-agpáng.  
 maca imálan, macatacáp.  
 pa átul.  
 dáralung.  
 gápang, mag pusá-púsa.  
 mayacclís.  
 langítngít.  
 catubalé.  
 sábul, pulpúc.  
 lináuan.  
 langítngít.  
 corchéte.  
 pinduán, tindúc.  
 pamitínduc-tindúc cariang bague á  
 milupalúpa.  
 pacatnián, gáuang ingé.  
 pinduán.  
 sacmal  
 buángin ó pila.  
 malnis.  
 calinísan.  
 linisan.  
 masála, malnis.  
 bangálan.  
 ingguil qng pisambán  
 talá súlat.  
 uanán sané.  
 cabatuán.  
 singó ning bálung lugál.  
 maníc, muquiát.  
 talánan, sacmalán.  
 sábit, bitín.  
 pacatnián.  
 cutúran.  
 tibalbál, balábal.  
 relós á maragúl.  
 buál, gabun.  
 tuclíp, arián.  
 cumún, silíd.  
 capirásung malatí.  
 talicbúng, bayucbúc.  
 igáni, taepán.  
 ding gáni  
 ding gáni.  
 bíga.  
 lúiam.  
 palupálu.  
 trósung é melabrá, dutung á é baluc.

**Clúmsy** (a. toscó, pesado),  
**Clúster** (s. racimo),  
**Clutch** (s. garra, presa),  
**Coach** (s. coche, carrozo),  
**Cóachman** (s. cochero),  
**Coágulate** (v. a. coagular),  
**Coal** (s. carbón de piedra),  
**Coast** (s. costa),  
**Coat** (s. casaca, frac),  
**Coax** (v. a. lisonjear),  
**Cock** (s. gallo),  
**Cóckfighting** (s. riña de gallos),  
**Cóffin** (s. féretro, ataúd),  
**Cog** (s. diente de rueda),  
**Cógitate** (v. n. pensar, meditar),  
**Cohábit** (v. n. cohabitar),  
  
**Cohére** (v. n. unirse),  
**Coil** (v. a. doblar en redondo),  
**Coin** (s. rincón, moneda),  
**Coincide** (v. n. coincidir, concurrir),  
**Coincident** (a. coincidente),  
**Cold** (a. frío),  
**Cólic** (s. cólico),  
**Collápsé** (v. n. descaerse, unirse),  
**Cóllar** (s. collar),  
**Colléct** (v. a. recoger),  
**Cóллеge** (s. colegio),  
**Collision** (s. colisión),  
**Colt** (s. potro),  
**Cómbat** (s. combate),  
**Comb** (s. peine),  
**Combsíne** (v. n. combinar),  
**Come** (v. n. venir),  
**Cómfort** (s. confortación, ayuda),  
**Cómic** (a. cómico),  
**Commánd** (v. n. ordenar),  
**Commémorate** (v. a. conmemorar),  
**Comménce** (v. a. & n. comenzar),  
**Comménd** (v. a. encomendar),  
**Cómmént** (s. comentario),  
**Commerce** (s. comercio),  
**Commíssion** (s. comisión),  
**Commít** (v. a. cometer),  
**Commóditý** (s. ventaja),  
**Cómmón** (a. común),  
**Commótion** (s. tumulto),  
**Commúnicate** (v. a. comunicar),  
**Communication** (s. comunicación),  
**Compact** (a. compacto, sólido),

bastús, magaspáng, buraldál.  
 cumpúl, búli.  
 sacmál, dacáp, sucúl.  
 carromáta.  
 mangut chéro.  
 parayúput.  
 uling batú.  
 manléle, mamébe.  
 casaca, frác.  
 patundún, pasunúd.  
 manúc.  
 sábung.  
 cabáung.  
 téla ipán.  
 múcul, mísip.  
 pamicuánan catáuan, pamipangátá-  
 uan.  
 pacát, daít.  
 ticlúpan mabflug.  
 súluc, cualta.  
 tágun, tabnú.  
 mitabnú.  
 dimlá.  
 cólicu.  
 pamitípun.  
 bascál.  
 típun.  
 pipagarálan.  
 pamiabnú.  
 bulúgan.  
 bagbág, lámas.  
 suclé.  
 mibágue.  
 dátang.  
 pacásican.  
 cumidiánti.  
 mútus.  
 alála.  
 pagmulán.  
 panabílin.  
 casalesayán.  
 calácal.  
 mipaupayán.  
 dápat.  
 igúft, lálu.  
 piabáyan.  
 sagóso.  
 bálu.  
 capabaluán.  
 malímit, masiás.



<b>Compañion</b> (s. compañero),	ábe.
<b>Company</b> (s. compañía),	cúyug.
<b>Comparative</b> (a. comparativo),	pami-uángis.
<b>Compáre</b> (v. n. comparar),	uángis.
<b>Comparíson</b> (s. comparación),	cauángis.
<b>Compél</b> (v. a. compeler),	súyi, plit.
<b>Compéte</b> (v. n. competir),	mipagpalálu.
<b>Compétent</b> (a. competente, bastante),	tapát, tampá.
<b>Competition</b> (s. competición),	miayo ó mipagpalálu.
<b>Compétitor</b> (s. competidor),	maquiáyo ó maquilúlu.
<b>Compláin</b> (v. n. quejarse, lamentarse),	dalúng, salbát.
<b>Compláint</b> (s. queja, lamento),	dalúng, daing, aclís.
<b>Compléte</b> (a. completo),	ganáp.
<b>Compléx</b> (a. complejo),	cumbó.
<b>Cómplicate</b> (v. a. complicar),	áua, dáme.
<b>Cómpliment</b> (s. cumplimiento),	catupáran.
<b>Comply</b> (v. n. cumplir),	tupád.
<b>Compóse</b> (v. a. componer)	lárin.
<b>Composítion</b> (s. composición, compuesto),	calarinan.
<b>Compósure</b> (s. serenidad, calma),	marátun, manéne.
<b>Compóund</b> (v. a. componer, combinar),	lárin, pamibágue ó pamisámút.
<b>Comprehénd</b> (v. a. comprender, contener),	ustán, talusán.
<b>Compréss</b> (v. a. comprimir, estrechar),	paslán, ascupán
<b>Compríse</b> (v. a. comprender),	yábe, yágum.
<b>Cómpromise</b> (s. compromiso),	caligalígan.
<b>Compúlsion</b> (s. compulsión),	capilítan, casuíyan.
<b>Compúlsory</b> (a. compulsivo),	maplit.
<b>Compúte</b> (v. a. computar),	bálac.
<b>Cómrade</b> (s. camarada),	cacúyug.
<b>Concéal</b> (v. a. ocultar),	salicút.
<b>Concéde</b> (v. a. conceder),	túlut.
<b>Concéít</b> (s. concepción),	caglí ó hátas.
<b>Concéited</b> (a. afectado, vano),	manamdáman
<b>Concéive</b> (v. a. concebir),	aulíngid.
<b>Cóncentrate</b> (v. a. concentrar),	mitipun.
<b>Concérn</b> (v. a. concernir),	mangaintúlid.
<b>Concérníng</b> (pr. tocante á),	inguíl quíng.
<b>Cóncert</b> (s. concierto),	picáyarian, pitanguán.
<b>Concíliate</b> (v. a. conciliar),	milárin pilublúban.
<b>Concíse</b> (a. conciso),	malamán.
<b>Conclúde</b> (v. a. concluir),	arián.
<b>Conclúsió</b> (s. conclusión),	cayarián.
<b>Cóncord</b> (s. concordia),	pamicásundu.
<b>Concúr</b> (v. n. concurrir),	cúyo, típun, tumágun.
<b>Condémn</b> (v. a. condenar),	parusán.
<b>Condénse</b> (v. a. condensar),	parayúput.
<b>Condéscénd</b> (v. n. condescender),	músíng
<b>Conditíon</b> (s. situación),	bli.
<b>Conditíonal</b> (a. condicional),	pasubáli.
<b>Condúce</b> (v. a. conducir),	atád.

<b>Cónduct</b> ( <i>s. conducta</i> ),	panugáli.
<b>Condúctor</b> ( <i>s. conductor, gufa</i> ),	tuturú, tatsíd.
<b>Confédérate</b> ( <i>v. n. confederarse</i> ),	sangúni, tipán, mitipán.
<b>Confér</b> ( <i>v. n. conferenciar</i> ),	misabisábi.
<b>Conféss</b> ( <i>v. a. confesar</i> ),	pasiág, pasiuála
<b>Confíde</b> ( <i>v. a. confiarse</i> ),	magtiuála.
<b>Confidence</b> ( <i>s. confianza, seguridad</i> ),	catiualán, catiuasáyan.
<b>Confident</b> ( <i>a. cierto, seguro, confiado</i> ),	caustán, catiuasáyan, tiuála
<b>Confíne</b> ( <i>s. confín, límite</i> ),	angánan, dúlun.
<b>Confirm</b> ( <i>v. a. confirmar, ratificar</i> ),	patutuán.
<b>Conflagración</b> ( <i>s. incendio general</i> ),	siláb á lagánas.
<b>Cómflict</b> ( <i>s. conflicto</i> ),	caguluán ó linglángan.
<b>Confóund</b> ( <i>v. a. turbar, confundir</i> ),	guluán, baligón.
<b>Cónfront</b> ( <i>v. a. confrontar, comparar</i> ),	iuángis, ilupa ó isúguid.
<b>Confúse</b> ( <i>v. a. confundir, desordenar</i> ),	baligón, gutgután.
<b>Confusión</b> ( <i>s. confusión, perturbación</i> ),	cabaligón, caguluán.
<b>Congéstion</b> ( <i>s. congestión</i> ),	biglang saquí á mánibatan qng mila- lung panuquiát ng daya.
<b>Congrátulate</b> ( <i>v. a. congratular, felicitar</i> ),	patúla, panuán.
<b>Cóngragate</b> ( <i>v. a. congregar, reunir</i> ),	típun.
<b>Congregación</b> ( <i>s. congregación, reunión</i> ),	catipúnan.
<b>Cóngress</b> ( <i>s. congreso, conferencia</i> ),	catipúnan.
<b>Conjecture</b> ( <i>s. conjetura</i> ),	bálac.
<b>Connéct</b> ( <i>v. a. combinar</i> ),	yábe, yágum
<b>Connéction</b> ( <i>s. conexión</i> ),	daitdát, dugtúg-dugtúg.
<b>Conníve</b> ( <i>v. n. disimular</i> ),	ilíjim.
<b>Cónquer</b> ( <i>v. a. conquistar</i> ),	manablúc.
<b>Cónqueror</b> ( <i>s. vencedor, conquistador</i> ),	mapaniambút.
<b>Cónquest</b> ( <i>s. conquista</i> ),	ablúc.
<b>Cónscience</b> ( <i>s. conciencia, escrúpulo</i> ),	isip ó úeul.
<b>Consciéntious</b> ( <i>a. concienzudo</i> ),	maísip ó maúcul.
<b>Cónsecráte</b> ( <i>v. a. consagrar, dedicar</i> ),	dáun, áin.
<b>Consént</b> ( <i>s. consentimiento</i> ),	capaintulútan.
<b>Cónsequeúce</b> ( <i>s. consecuencia</i> ),	querasnán, queulián.
<b>Cónsequént</b> ( <i>a. consecutivo, concluyente</i> ),	catuquí, cauacásan.
<b>Conservative</b> ( <i>a. conservativo</i> ),	manatli.
<b>Consider</b> ( <i>v. a. considerar, examinar</i> ),	ganacán, sulítan, talingtíng.
<b>Considerable</b> ( <i>a. considerable, importante</i> ),	mayalagá
<b>Consideración</b> ( <i>s. consideración</i> ),	capigáganacan.
<b>Consign</b> ( <i>v. a. consignar</i> ),	tuldú.
<b>Consist</b> ( <i>v. n. consistir</i> ),	mulá.
<b>Consóle</b> ( <i>v. a. consolar</i> ),	patulá.
<b>Consólidate</b> ( <i>v. a. consolidar</i> ),	pasiás.
<b>Consolidación</b> ( <i>s. consolidación</i> ),	casiásán.
<b>Conspicuous</b> ( <i>a. conspicuo</i> ),	súgui, laúf, macamá.
<b>Conspiracy</b> ( <i>s. conspiración</i> ),	sapacát, samayá.
<b>Conspíre</b> ( <i>v. n. conspirar</i> ),	sapacát, samayá.
<b>Cóntant</b> ( <i>a. constante</i> ),	lagánas, datíla.
<b>Constituent</b> ( <i>s. constitutivo</i> ),	ing bágue á maguíng sangcáp na ning nanúman.

**Constitute** (*v. n.* constituir),  
**Constitución** (*s.* constitución),  
**Constráint** (*s.* constreñimiento),  
**Constrúct** (*v. a.* construir, edificar),  
**Constrúe** (*v. a.* interpretar),  
**Consúlt** (*v. a.* consultar),  
**Consumé** (*v. a.* consumir),  
**Consumption** (*s.* consunción),  
**Cóntact** (*s.* contacto),  
**Contáin** (*v. a.* contener),  
**Cóntemplate** (*v. a.* contemplar),  
**Contemplátió** (*s.* contemplación),  
**Contémp** (*s.* desprecio, desdén),  
**Conténd** (*v. n.* contender),  
**Contént** (*a.* contento, satisfecho),  
**Conténtiún** (*s.* contención),  
**Conténtment** (*s.* contentamiento),  
**Cóntest** (*v. a.* contestar, disputar),  
**Contínual** (*a.* continuo),  
**Continuátiún** (*s.* continuación),  
**Contínue** (*v. a.* continuar),  
**Contract** (*v. a.* encoger, contraer),  
**Contrádict** (*v. a.* contradecir),  
**Contráry** (*a.* contrario, opuesto),  
**Cóntrast** (*s.* contraste, oposición),  
**Contribúte** (*v. a.* contribuir),  
**Contríve** (*v. a.* inventar),  
**Cóntrovérsy** (*s.* controversia),  
**Convéne** (*v. a.* convocar),  
**Convénience** (*s.* conveniencia),  
**Convénient** (*a.* conveniente),  
**Cóntvent** (*s.* convento),  
**Convéntiún** (*s.* convención),  
**Convérge** (*v. n.* convergir),  
**Conversátiún** (*s.* conversación),  
**Convérse** (*v.* conversar),  
**Convért** (*v. a.* convertir),  
**Convéy** (*v. a.* transportar),  
**Convíct** (*v. a.* probar un delito),  
**Convínce** (*v. a.* convencer),  
**Cook** (*s.* cocinero, cocinera),  
**Cool** (*a.* fresco, indiferente),  
**Co-óperate** (*v. n.* cooperar),  
**Copártner** (*s.* compañero),  
**Cópiús** (*a.* copioso, abundante),  
**Cópper** (*s.* cobre),  
**Cópy** (*s.* copia),  
**Cord** (*s.* cuerda),  
**Córdial** (*a.* cordial, de corazón),

pánga paliári ning nanúman, bágue.  
 ing tuntúnan ó cautúsan qng métung  
 á naciún.  
 pamagbalicungcung.  
 gáuan. tálacad.  
 micabaldúgan.  
 cútang.  
 guisan.  
 caguisanán.  
 sagquíl, tucá.  
 lúlan ó cáuat.  
 malasmás.  
 camalasmaán.  
 pintás, púla.  
 pamisuguid.  
 matúla, absí.  
 pamibanggá.  
 capitutulán.  
 maquibat, mablás.  
 sané, dáne.  
 catáid, carugtúng.  
 sundú.  
 cuyáran, igútan.  
 salábat, sanggálang.  
 macasalangsáng.  
 pámisalangsáng.  
 mambág.  
 micudtá, gáua, lálang.  
 attuá, ascál.  
 agcát, yaya.  
 nábang.  
 caministílan.  
 cumbéntu.  
 pisán-métung  
 pamitípun.  
 sábi.  
 misábi.  
 balé, alís.  
 lípat.  
 parusán.  
 ablucán.  
 ing manlútu.  
 dimlá.  
 cagúm, ó casáup.  
 ábe, cúyug.  
 dacál.  
 tangsú.  
 lícas.  
 lúbid.  
 matatác ó dalíse, lugúd.

- Core** (*s. interior*),  
**Cork** (*s. alcornoque, corcho*),  
**Corn** (*s. grano, callo*),  
**Córner** (*s. ángulo, rincón*),  
**Corpse** (*s. cadáver*),  
**Córpulent** (*a. corpulento*),  
**Corréct** (*v. a. corregir*),  
**Correspónd** (*v. n. corresponder*),  
**Correspóndence** (*s. correspondencia*),  
**Correspóndent** (*s. correspondiente*),  
**Corróborate** (*v. a. corroborar*),  
**Corrúpt** (*v. a. corromper*),  
**Cost** (*s. coste, precio*),  
**Cóstume** (*s. traje*),  
**Cóttage** (*s. cabaña, casucha*),  
**Cóttón** (*s. algodón*),  
**Couch** (*v. n. echarse*),  
**Cough** (*s. tos*),  
**Cóunsel** (*s. consejo*),  
**Count** (*v. a. contar, numerar*),  
**Cóuntenance** (*s. rostro, aspecto*),  
**Cóunter** (*s. contador*),  
**Cóunteráct** (*v. a. contrariar*),  
**Cóunterfeit** (*v. a. contra hacer*),  
**Cóuntermánd** (*v. a. contramandar*),  
**Cóunterplot** (*s. contratreta*),  
**Cóuntless** (*a. innumerable*),  
**Cóuntry** (*s. país*),  
**Cóuple** (*s. par*),  
**Cóurage** (*s. coraje, valor*),  
**Cóurageous** (*a. corajudo*),  
**Course** (*s. curso, carrera, camino*),  
**Court** (*s. corte*),  
**Cóurteous** (*a. cortés*),  
**Cóurtesy** (*s. cortesía*),  
**Court-house** (*s. foro, tribunal*),  
**Cóurtly** (*a. cortesano, elegante*),  
**Cóurtship** (*s. cortejo, galantería*)
- Cóurtyard** (*s. patio*),  
**Cóúsin** (*s. primo*),  
**Cove** (*s. ensenada*),
- Cóvenant** (*s. contrato*),  
**Cóver** (*s. cubierta*),  
**Cóvering** (*s. ropa, vestido*),  
**Cóvet** (*v. a. codiciar*),  
**Cow** (*s. vaca*),  
**Cóward** (*a. cobarde*),  
**Crab** (*s. cangrejo*),
- qng lúb.**  
 balát dútung, taláran.  
 bútil lipác.  
 súluc.  
 bangqué ó bangeála.  
 dabál.  
 atuán, arálan, iuáran.  
 ngatbanán.  
 canğatbá ó capağufbat.  
 macanğatbá, ó macariquíl.  
 pamipatutú.  
 pamiamúyut qng é máyap á cayasálan.  
 alagá.  
 imálan.  
 cúbu, calucúb.  
 bú'ac.  
 ugsé, balucsé, lucsó.  
 cúcu.  
 áral.  
 mláng.  
 lúpa, asqué.  
 talá bflang.  
 angğalang, sangğalang.  
 maquiápus.  
 aliláning minúnanğ útus.  
 dapát á maca salangáng qng payúyut.  
 aláng bflang.  
 tñuan.  
 milulúpa ó mipapáris.  
 tápang.  
 matápang.  
 lácad, puláy, dálan.  
 juzgado ó tribunál.  
 magálang.  
 gálang.  
 tribunál.  
 magálang, matiedí.  
 ing pamanupád caring tuntuna, ing  
 urbanidad.  
 pátiu.  
 písan.  
 salisalingcung carinan qng danuman á  
 nung nula magsautung ding saquen.  
 tanğú, tipán.  
 dalungdúng.  
 imálan.  
 saquimán.  
 váca.  
 duág, bayuguín, tacút.  
 éma.

**Crábbéd** (*a. áspero, aústero*),  
**Crack** (*s. crujido*),  
**Crádle** (*s. cuna*),  
**Craft** (*s. arte, artificio*),  
**Cráftsman** (*s. artífice, artesano*),  
**Cráfty** (*a. astuto, artificioso*),  
**Crag** (*s. despeñadero*),  
**Cram** (*v. a. embutir*),  
**Cramp** (*s. calambre*),  
**Crash** (*v. n. estallar*),  
**Cráter** (*s. cráter*),  
**Cravat** (*s. corbata*),  
**Crave** (*v. a. rogar*),  
**Cráven** (*s. gallo vencido, cobarde*),  
**Craving** (*a. insaciable*),  
**Crawl** (*v. n. arrastrar*),  
**Crázy** (*a. loco*),  
**Creak** (*v. n. crujir*),  
**Cream** (*s. crema, nata*),  
**Crease** (*s. pliegue*),  
**Creáte** (*v. a. crear, causar*),  
**Creátion** (*s. creación*),  
**Creátor** (*s. criador*),  
**Creature** (*s. criatura*),  
**Credéntials** (*s. pl. cartas credenciales*),  
**Crédible** (*a. creible*),  
**Crédit** (*s. crédito*),  
**Créditor** (*s. acreedor*),  
**Creed** (*s. credo*),  
**Creek** (*s. arroyo*),  
**Creep** (*v. n. arrastrar*),  
**Créscent** (*a. creciente*),  
**Crest** (*s. cresta*),  
**Crévice** (*s. raja*),  
**Crib** (*s. pesebre*),  
**Crime** (*s. crimen, culpa*),  
**Criminal** (*a. criminal*),  
**Crimson** (*a. & s. carmesí*),  
**Crípplé** (*s. & a. estropeado*),  
**Crísis** (*s. crisis*),  
**Crisp** (*a. crespo*),  
**Crític(al)** (*a. & s. crítico, crítica*),  
**Críticise** (*v. a. criticar, censurar*),  
**Croak** (*v. n. graznar*),  
**Crook** (*s. gancho*),  
**Croókéd** (*a. torcido, corvo*),  
**Crop** (*s. buche de ave, cosecha*),  
**Cross** (*s. cruz, carga*),  
**Crouch** (*v. n. agacharse*),  
**Crow** (*s. cuervo*)

masalát, maliap.  
 lagapác, lagutác, langitngít.  
 tibuán, ó duyan.  
 arte.  
 mangagáud.  
 mapamayúyut qng sábi ó dapát.  
 gasgás, landás.  
 sacsác.  
 pulicat.  
 atdás, alsic, bagsác.  
 ing lugál á piatdasán ning volcán.  
 curbáta.  
 daíng, dalúng  
 talúnan, mataloti.  
 aláng cabsián.  
 gúyud, taguínis.  
 mamuláng.  
 biúng.  
 malútu ning ébuñ, nata ning gatas.  
 pamituclíp, tuclíp.  
 laláng, mulá.  
 pamagláláng.  
 migláláng.  
 lilángán.  
 súlat, credencial ó patutú.  
 súcat paniuálán.  
 púri, damlá.  
 pepaútang.  
 casalpantayánan, capaniualán.  
 sapa.  
 gúyud, taguínis.  
 daragúl.  
 pálung.  
 tipác.  
 lalabárgan.  
 líuas, sála.  
 palfuas, sfual.  
 carmesí, malútung malútu.  
 sirá, lasác.  
 ligálig, sumbát.  
 culút.  
 mapamintás.  
 pintás, atuán.  
 gacgác, gága.  
 sacbít.  
 palípít, baluctút.  
 bucsí, pupúl.  
 crúz, dalá, pasán.  
 ducú, sucláb.  
 auác.

**Crowd** (*s.* tropel),  
**Crown** (*s.* corona),  
**Crucify** (*v. a.* crucificar),  
**Crude** (*a.* crudo, indigesto),  
**Cruel** (*a.* cruel),  
**Crumb** (*s.* miga),  
**Crumble** (*v. a.* desmigajar),  
**Crush** (*v. a.* apretar),  
**Crust** (*s.* costra),  
**Crutch** (*s.* muleta),  
**Cry** (*v. a. & n.* gritar),  
**Cue** (*s.* cola),  
**Cuff** (*s.* puñada),  
**Cull** (*v. a.* escoger, elegir),  
**Culminate** (*v. n.* culminar),  
**Culpit** (*s.* reo, acusado),  
**Cultivate** (*v. n.* cultivar, mejorar),  
**Cumbersome** (*a.* engorroso, pesado),  
**Cunning** (*a.* experto),  
**Cup** (*s.* copa, taza),  
**Cupboard** (*s.* armario),  
**Cúpola** (*a.* cúpula),  
**Cur** (*s.* perro de mala ralea),  
**Curable** (*a.* curable),  
**Curb** (*s.* barbada),  
**Curdle** (*v. a.* cuajar),  
**Cure** (*s.* cura, remedio),  
**Curiosity** (*s.* curiosidad),  
**Cúrions** (*a.* curioso),  
**Curly** (*s.* rizo de pelo),  
**Currency** (*s.* circulación),  
**Cúrrent** (*a.* corriente),  
**Curse** (*v. a.* maldecir),  
**Curtail** (*v. a.* cortar),  
**Cúrtain** (*s.* cortina, telón),  
**Curve** (*v. a.* encorvar),  
**Cúshion** (*s.* cojín, almohada),  
**Cústom** (*s.* costumbre, uso),  
**Cústomary** (*a.* usual, acostumbrado),  
**Cústomer** (*s.* comprador),  
**Cut** (*v. a.* cortar, separar),  
**Cúttér** (*s.* cortador),  
**Cúttíng** (*s.* cortadura),  
**Cy'nic(al)** (*s. & a.* cínico),

## D

**Dábble** (*v. a.* rociar),  
**Dágger** (*s.* puñal),  
**Dáily** (*a.* diario),

maldá.  
 putúng.  
 ipácu.  
 sagúua, magadtú.  
 mabagsíc, masángil.  
 mugmúg.  
 mumuán.  
 talícan, ascupán.  
 balát.  
 súpang.  
 culísac, culló.  
 fquí ó pamacát.  
 dampút, daclút.  
 mamili, tuldá.  
 taluctúe.  
 ing micasíla.  
 tayápan.  
 macapangabáyat.  
 ma-síbucan.  
 cópa, táza.  
 simpánan.  
 taluctúe.  
 asúng mabangís.  
 mauúlu.  
 barbára, talibabá.  
 pangarayúput.  
 úlu.  
 usísa.  
 mausísa.  
 culút-buác.  
 lácad ó túlug.  
 águs.  
 managécás.  
 eútud.  
 tábing.  
 eucúng.  
 ulunán ó cogín.  
 ugáli, gagamítan.  
 cagamítan, acaugalian, ó acalumón.  
 manialí.  
 cutúran, cauanián.  
 talá eútud.  
 picutúran.  
 ing é marine qng queáng maróc á ga-  
 gáuan.

misé ó tugtúg.  
 puniál, sundáng.  
 aldo-aldó ó bálang aldó.

**Dainty** (a. delicado, elegante),  
**Dairy** (s. lechería, quesería),  
**Dam** (s. madre en los animales),  
**Dámage** (s. daño, detrimento),  
**Damn** (v. a. condenar),  
**Damp** (a. húmedo),  
**Dance** (s. danza, baile),  
**Dánger** (s. peligro),  
**Dángerous** (a. peligroso),  
**Dángle** (v. n. temblar, fluctuar),  
**Dare** (v. n. osar, atreverse),  
**Dáring** (s. osadía),  
**Dark** (a. oscuro, opaco),  
**Dárling** (s. predilecto, favorito),  
**Darn** (v. a. zurcir),  
**Dash** (v. a. arrojar),  
**Date** (s. fecha),  
**Daughter** (s. hija),  
**Daunt** (v. a. intimidar, espantar),  
**Dawn** (s. alba, albór),  
**Day** (s. día, luz),  
**Dáylight** (s. luz de día),  
**Dáyltime** (s. tiempo del día),  
**Dázze** (v. a. deslumbrar),  
**Dead** (s. muerto, flojo),  
**Déadly** (a. mortal, terrible),  
**Deaf** (a. sordo),  
**Deal** (s. parte),  
**Dealer** (s. mercader),  
**Déaling** (s. conducta, negocio),  
**Dear** (a. predilecto, amado),  
**Death** (s. muerte),  
**Debár** (v. a. excluir),  
**Debáse** (v. a. humillar),  
**Debáte** (s. debate),  
**Debáuch** (s. vida disoluta),  
**Debt** (s. deuda),  
**Decády** (v. n. decaer),  
**Decéase** (s. muerte),  
**Decéit** (s. engaño, fraude),  
**Decéive** (v. a. engañar),  
**Décent** (a. decente),  
**Decéption** (s. decepción),  
**Decíde** (v. a. & n. decidir),  
**Decísion** (s. decisión),  
**Decísive** (a. decisivo),  
**Deck** (s. bordo),  
**Declamátion** (s. declamación),  
**Declarátion** (s. declaración),  
**Decláre** (v. a. declarar),

masungguít ó masélan, matícas.  
 tindajan gatas, pibibilián quésu.  
 indúng animál.  
 síra.  
 parusán.  
 mamasá-masá.  
 térac, indác.  
 pangánib.  
 macapangánib ó macatibí.  
 galgál.  
 capangángas.  
 capangángásan.  
 madalumdúm.  
 pacamálan.  
 sulci.  
 ugsé, bulúsuc.  
 bílang (ning búlan).  
 anác á babáy.  
 patacútan, pasdanán.  
 munág.  
 áldó, sála.  
 sála ning áldó.  
 horas ning áldó.  
 ipadalumdúm.  
 méte, mainá.  
 mácamate, macatácut.  
 maclác.  
 tútuc, tungúl, dáque.  
 magtindáng imálan.  
 paungáli, capanintúnan.  
 pacamálan.  
 camatáyan.  
 icauáni.  
 pacumbabá.  
 pamisúguid.  
 bfe pangánib.  
 útang.  
 mugnás.  
 camatáyan.  
 mepiráit.  
 mamiráit.  
 mácamal.  
 piráit.  
 bitasan.  
 caburián.  
 laús, bitasa.  
 ing lub ning saqué.  
 magsúlit.  
 casalésayan.  
 salése.

- Decline** (*v. a.* declinar),  
**Decompóse** (*v. a.* descomponer),  
**Décorate** (*v. a.* decorar),  
**Decreáse** (*v. a.* disminuir),  
**Decrée** (*s.* decreto),  
**Dédicate** (*v. a.* dedicar),  
**Deed** (*s.* acción, hecho),  
**Deep** (*a.* profundo, saqaz),  
**Deer** (*s.* ciervo, venado),  
**Deféat** (*s.* derrota),  
**Deféct** (*s.* defecto, falta),  
**Deféncé** (*s.* defensa, protección),  
**Defénd** (*v. a.* defender),  
**Defiant** (*a.* desafiado),  
**Deficient** (*a.* deficiente),  
**Defle** (*v. a.* manchar, ensuciar),  
**Definition** (*s.* definición),  
**Defórm** (*v. a.* deformar, desfigurar),  
**Defraud** (*v. a.* defraudar),  
**Defy'** (*v. a.* desafiar),  
**Degenerate** (*v. n.* degenerar),  
**Degradation** (*s.* degradación),  
**Degráde** (*v. a.* degradar),  
**Déity** (*s.* deidad),  
**Deláy** (*v. a.* diferir, retardar),  
**Deliberate** (*v. a.* deliberar),  
**Délicate** (*a.* delicado),  
**Delicious** (*a.* delicioso),  
**Delight** (*s.* delicia, placer),  
**Deliver** (*v. a.* dar, rendir),  
**Delúde** (*v. a.* engañar),  
**Déluge** (*s.* inundación),  
**Demánd** (*s.* demanda),  
**Demólish** (*v. a.* demoler),  
**Démonstrate** (*v. a.* demostrar),  
**Demóralize** (*v. a.* desmoralizar),  
**Demúre** (*a.* reservado),  
**Den** (*s.* caverna),  
**Denial** (*s.* denegación),  
**Denóte** (*v. a.* denotar),  
**Denóunce** (*v. a.* denunciar),  
**Dense** (*a.* denso),  
**Déntist** (*s.* dentista),  
**Deny'** (*v. n.* negar),  
**Depárt** (*v. n.* partir[se]),  
**Depárture** (*s.* partida),  
**Depénd** (*v. n.* depender),  
**Deplóre** (*v. a.* deplorar),  
**Depópulate** (*v. a.* despoblar),  
**Depórtment** (*s.* conducta),  
 iungyúng.  
 masíra asqué, manibáyu asqué.  
 pamutían, panagaulán.  
 culangnán.  
 útus, útul.  
 itálagá, itungeúl ó idiquul.  
 ambá, dspát.  
 malálam.  
 usá.  
 bagbag, sambút.  
 capintasán, balatúng, sála.  
 luálu, ampún.  
 ilalú, panluálu.  
 me ámun.  
 culáng.  
 mansaján, dinatán.  
 casualésayan.  
 baiuán á talacád, alilán á bicas.  
 manáco, mamiráit.  
 amún.  
 mugnás.  
 mibabá, libacán.  
 ibabá, ó culdás.  
 ca-diosan.  
 y-antála, paluatán.  
 ucúlan, isípan.  
 masélan.  
 macaupli.  
 uli, túla.  
 ibbié, munié.  
 mamiráit.  
 albúg.  
 dalám, sumbúng.  
 sirán.  
 paquilála.  
 tarantá.  
 majinjín.  
 lúquib.  
 aláng catulútan.  
 paquilála.  
 magsumbúng.  
 macapál.  
 man ípan.  
 ilingád ó payalián.  
 macó.  
 panlacó.  
 sacúpan.  
 magsalbát.  
 lacuán.  
 panugáli.



**Deposít** (v. a. depositar),  
**Deprive** (v. a. privar),  
**Depth** (s. hondura),  
**Derange** (v. a. desarreglar),  
**Derision** (s. irrisión),  
**Descénd** (v. n. descender),  
**Descént** (s. descenso),  
**Describe** (v. a. describir, delinear),  
**Désecrate** (v. a. profanar),

**Désert** (s. desierto),  
**Desért** (v. a. abandonar),  
**Deserve** (v. a. merecer, ser digno),  
**Design** (v. a. designar),  
**Designate** (v. a. apuntar),  
**Desirable** (a. deseable),  
**Desire** (s. deseo),  
**Desist** (v. a. desistir),  
**Desk** (s. escritorio, papelera),  
**Despair** (s. desesperación),  
**Despáich** (v. a. despachar),  
**Désperate** (a. desesperado),  
**Despise** (v. a. despreciar),  
**Despondency** (s. desesperación),  
**Destroy** (v. a. destruir),  
**Destrucción** (s. destrucción),  
**Detách** (v. destacar),  
**Détail** (s. detalle),  
**Detain** (v. a. detener),  
**Detér** (v. a. desanimar),  
**Determine** (v. a. determinar),  
**Detráct** (v. a. detractar),  
**Dévastate** (v. a. devastar),  
**Devélop** (v. a. desenvolver),  
**Devise** (s. proyecto),  
**Devil** (s. diablo, demonio),  
**Devise** (v. a. trazar),  
**Devóte** (v. a. dedicar),  
**Devótional** (a. devoto),  
**Dew** (s. rocío),  
**Díctate** (v. a. dictar),  
**Die** (v. a. morir),  
**Differ** (v. n. diferenciarse),  
**Difficult** (a. difícil),  
**Dig** (v. a. cavar, ahondar),  
**Digest** (v. a. digerir),  
**Dignified** (a. altivo),  
**Dignity** (s. dignidad),  
**Diligence** (s. diligencia),

manilas.  
 ilacó.  
 calaláman.  
 gutgútán.  
 tarú.  
 culdás ó magbabá.  
 pamanguldás, pamagbabá.  
 gumúlis.  
 pamibirúbíruq ng bágue macatalagá  
 qng religión, lapastángan qng sab-  
 láng bágue.  
 iláng.  
 lacuán.  
 mangaintulfran, manganintúlid.  
 ituldú.  
 túru.  
 pamitán.  
 pita ó nása.  
 urúngan.  
 pisusulátan, lulánan papil.  
 pamagpatiuacál.  
 ilábas.  
 migpatiuacál.  
 unisán.  
 pamagpatiuacál.  
 sirá, bagbag.  
 casirán.  
 yacdá.  
 saléseyan.  
 piguilán.  
 patábang lúb.  
 tulduán.  
 bayyan.  
 bagbagán, sintangán.  
 calagan ó ilacó balut.  
 tátag ó tangcá.  
 diáblo, demónio.  
 gumúlis.  
 itungcúl.  
 patulunán.  
 ambún.  
 dictaján, ashoc.  
 maté.  
 manalíva.  
 masáquit.  
 culecúl, ilálam.  
 lasáuan, dunut atfan.  
 palálu, dagul, atas.  
 camálan.  
 casipágan.

**Diligent** (a. diligente),  
**Dim** (a. turbio),  
**Dimensión** (s. dimensión, medida),  
**Diminish** (v. a. & n. decrecer, disminuir[se]),  
**Dimple** (s. hoyuelo de la mejilla),  
**Din** (s. ruido),  
**Dine** (v. n. dar de comer),  
**Dingy** (a. moreno, oscuro),  
**Dinner** (s. comida),  
**Dip** (v. a. sumergir),  
**Direct** (a. directo, derecho),  
**Dirt** (s. lodo, porquería),  
**Dirty** (s. sucio),  
**Disable** (v. a. hacer incapaz),  
**Disadvantage** (s. desventaja, daño),  
**Disagree** (v. n. disconvenir, discordar),  
**Disappear** (v. n. desaparecer),  
**Disappoint** (v. a. frustrar, faltar),  
**Disarm** (v. a. desarmar, privar de armas),  
**Disaster** (s. desastre),  
**Disastrous** (a. desastroso),  
**Discern** (v. a. discernir),  
**Discharge** (v. a. descargar),  
**Discipline** (s. disciplina),  
**Discomfort** (s. desconsuelo),  
**Disconsolate** (a. inconsolable),  
**Discontent** (s. descontento),  
**Discontinue** (v. n. descontinuar),  
**Discourage** (v. a. desalentar),  
**Discourse** (s. discurso, tratado),  
**Discourtesy** (s. descortesía),  
**Discover** (v. a. descubrir),  
**Discovery** (s. descubrimiento),  
**Discreet** (a. discreto),  
**Discretion** (s. discreción),  
**Discriminate** (v. a. distinguir),  
**Discuss** (v. a. discutir),  
**Disease** (s. mal, enfermedad),  
**Disfigure** (v. a. desfigurar),  
**Disgrace** (s. desgracia),  
**Disguise** (v. a. disfrazar),  
**Disgust** (s. disgusto),  
**Dish** (s. fuente, platón),  
**Dishearten** (v. a. desalentar),  
**Dishonest** (a. deshonesto),  
**Dishonor** (s. deshonra),  
**Disinfect** (v. a. desinfectar),  
**Disinherit** (v. a. desheredar),  
**Disjoint** (v. a. dislocar, desmembrar),

masipag.  
 malabúg.  
 quecában, panyúcad.  
 culángan, culdás, ognás, báuas.  
 culéul pisngí.  
 fngé.  
 pacanán.  
 comangui, madalumdúm.  
 canán.  
 súngab, albúg.  
 cataglustaglús, matúlid.  
 búrac, casalaulán.  
 marinát.  
 pangangásan, magpintas.  
 caculangán, yayá.  
 pisalansangán, sinal, salfua.  
 maualá, lañyap.  
 bigú, magcúlang.  
 lubsán ó ilacó, sandáta ó pstarám.  
 tagcú.  
 cataguán.  
 quilalánan, piuliulíán, liliúa.  
 iculdás ó ilícas.  
 tuntúnan.  
 lungcút.  
 malulungcút á malungcút.  
 ematúla.  
 é isundú, ó ẽ lulú.  
 patábang lúb, painán álub.  
 pasíag.  
 cayaláng gáláng.  
 mamúgue, ó tuelás.  
 macapigue ó atuclasán.  
 maicul.  
 catalásan úcul, mayagá.  
 quilalánan ó tingirán, liliúa.  
 pipagmatulfran.  
 saquí, salún.  
 pamilacó, qng carampátan at sarfling  
 asqué.  
 cayaláng púri, casauffman á calmá.  
 bílit cayú.  
 sícal álub.  
 tápac, pingán.  
 patábangán á lúb.  
 aláng púri.  
 quesalán púri.  
 linísan.  
 ilacó mána.  
 ilísang.

<b>Dislike</b> (s. aversión, disgusto),	epangaburí, súcal lúb.
<b>Dislodge</b> (v. a. dislocar),	ilisáng.
<b>Dislodge</b> (v. a. & n. desalojar),	palacuán.
<b>Disloyal</b> (a. desleal, infiel),	palfuas, pagúlut.
<b>Dismal</b> (s. triste, funesto),	malungcut, malumbé.
<b>Dismiss</b> (v. a. despedir, echar),	palacuán, itábi.
<b>Dismount</b> (v. a. desmontar),	culdás.
<b>Disobey</b> (v. a. desobedecer),	salangáng.
<b>Disorder</b> (s. desorden),	cagutgútan.
<b>Dispel</b> (v. a. disipar),	balabág.
<b>Dispense</b> (v. a. dispensar),	panupáya.
<b>Disperse</b> (v. a. esparcir),	isambúlat.
<b>Displace</b> (v. a. dislocar),	ilisáng.
<b>Display</b> (v. a. desplegar),	iladlád.
<b>Displease</b> (v. a. desplacer),	palungcut.
<b>Dispose</b> (v. a. disponer),	mútus.
<b>Disprove</b> (v. a. confutar),	apsenán.
<b>Dispute</b> (s. disputa),	attúá ó ascál.
<b>Disregard</b> (v. a. desatender),	é siacasuán.
<b>Disreputable</b> (a. deshonesto),	mábaba, malamaríne, macaríne.
<b>Disrespect</b> (s. irreverencia),	cayaláng gálang.
<b>Dissatisfy</b> (v. a. descontentar),	malungcut.
<b>Dissent</b> (v. n. disentir),	ecayagpáng, maqituá.
<b>Dissipate</b> (v. a. disipar),	palino, yapúla.
<b>Dissolute</b> (a. disoluto),	lubacán, maroc á lugali.
<b>Dissuade</b> (v. a. disuadir),	amuyútan.
<b>Distance</b> (s. distancia),	pílatan ó dayú.
<b>Distant</b> (a. distante),	marayú.
<b>Distend</b> (v. a. extender),	iatíat.
<b>Distinct</b> (a. distinto),	alfua, macaalfua.
<b>Distinguish</b> (v. a. distinguir),	quilalánan.
<b>Distract</b> (v. a. distraer),	ilibáng.
<b>Distréss</b> (s. secuestro),	samsám ó bíjag.
<b>Distribute</b> (v. a. distribuir),	pangálat.
<b>District</b> (s. distrito),	caucúman, náyun ó bárrio.
<b>Distrust</b> (v. a. desconfiar),	magsalupsúpan.
<b>Disturb</b> (v. a. perturbar),	guluán.
<b>Ditch</b> (s. zanja),	palígui.
<b>Dive</b> (v. sumergirse),	súngab.
<b>Divide</b> (v. a. dividir, distribuir),	piracáyan.
<b>Divorce</b> (s. divorcio),	cauáni.
<b>Dizzy</b> (a. vertiginoso, ligero),	masalúsu, mayán.
<b>Do</b> (v. a. hacer, ejecutar),	gauán, daptán.
<b>Docket</b> (s. rótulo),	súlat, pfaquitan.
<b>Doctor</b> (s. doctor),	doctór.
<b>Dog</b> (s. perro),	ásu.
<b>Doll</b> (s. muñeca),	muníca.
<b>Dóllar</b> (s. moneda, peso),	cuálta, pésus.
<b>Dóminate</b> (v. n. dominar),	supílan.

<b>Dominéer</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> dominar),	mútus.
<b>Don</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> meter el vestido),	miblás.
<b>Donátion</b> ( <i>s.</i> donación),	piccalúb.
<b>Done</b> ( <i>pp. &amp; a.</i> hecho),	yári.
<b>Door</b> ( <i>s.</i> puerta),	pasbúl.
<b>Dose</b> ( <i>s.</i> dosis),	timbáng.
<b>Doúble</b> ( <i>a.</i> doble),	dublí.
<b>Doúbly</b> ( <i>ad.</i> doblemente),	dublí, tiduá.
<b>Doubt</b> ( <i>s.</i> duda, sospecha),	picacunú, bintang.
<b>Dough</b> ( <i>s.</i> masa),	másang tinápe.
<b>Dove</b> ( <i>s.</i> paloma),	patipáti.
<b>Down</b> ( <i>s.</i> plumón),	pacpác á malambút ning áyup.
<b>Doze</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> dormirar),	mapaniglá, mamatucbá.
<b>Dózen</b> ( <i>s.</i> docena),	ducéna ó labíng aduá.
<b>Drag</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> arrastrar),	guyúran, gulíatan.
<b>Drain</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> desaguar),	pacatián, pamalán.
<b>Dram</b> ( <i>s.</i> una copita),	métung á copíta.
<b>Drápery</b> ( <i>s.</i> ropaje),	imálan.
<b>Draw</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> tirar, dibujar),	gulintan, magdibúju.
<b>Dráwer</b> ( <i>s.</i> cajoncito de un escritorio),	cajún ning pisuuslátan.
<b>Dread</b> ( <i>s.</i> miedo, terror),	tácut, galimguím.
<b>Dréary</b> ( <i>a.</i> espantoso),	asdánin.
<b>Dream</b> ( <i>s.</i> sueño),	tundú.
<b>Drench</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> empapar),	ibábag, ipúlis.
<b>Dress</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> vestir),	miblás.
<b>Drift</b> ( <i>s.</i> intento),	nasá.
<b>Drink</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> beber),	minúm.
<b>Drip</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> despedir),	mamún.
<b>Duck</b> ( <i>s.</i> pato y pata, <i>v.</i> agacharse),	bíbi, <i>v.</i> yucú.
<b>Due</b> ( <i>a.</i> debido),	súcat, tampá.
<b>Dug</b> ( <i>s.</i> teta),	súsu.
<b>Dull</b> ( <i>a.</i> lerdo, estúpido),	mángmáng, butáng.
<b>Dumb</b> ( <i>a.</i> mudo),	pípi.
<b>Dunce</b> ( <i>s.</i> zote, zopenco),	aláng bálu.
<b>Duplicate</b> ( <i>s.</i> duplicado),	duplicádu, sunsún.
<b>Duplicity</b> ( <i>s.</i> doblez, duplicidad),	pamitiduatiduá.
<b>Durable</b> ( <i>a.</i> durable),	luíd.
<b>Dúring</b> ( <i>pr.</i> mientras),	anggáng.
<b>Dusk</b> ( <i>s.</i> oscuridad),	caralumdúman.
<b>Dúsky</b> ( <i>a.</i> oscuro),	matulíng, madalumdúm.
<b>Dust</b> ( <i>s.</i> polvo),	alicabúc.
<b>Dústy</b> ( <i>a.</i> polvoriento),	licabuquín.
<b>Dútiful</b> ( <i>a.</i> obediente),	mapamintú.
<b>Dúty</b> ( <i>s.</i> deber),	tungcúl.
<b>Dwarf</b> ( <i>s.</i> enano),	pandác.
<b>Dwell</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> habitar),	tuenáng.
<b>Dwindle</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> mermar),	bauasnán.
<b>Dye</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> teñir),	tayúnan.

## E

- Each** (*pn.* cualquier, cada),  
**Eager** (*a.* deseoso, fogoso),  
**Eagle** (*s.* águila),  
**Ear** (*s.* oreja),  
**Eárrache** (*s.* dolor de oídos),  
**Eárrly** (*a.* temprano),  
**Earn** (*v. a.* ganar),  
**Eárnest** (*a.* ardiente),  
**Earth** (*s.* tierra, terrestre),  
**Eárthquake** (*s.* terremoto),  
**Eárthworm** (*s.* lombriz),  
**Ease** (*s.* quietud),  
**Eásily** (*ad.* fácilmente),  
**East** (*s.* oriente, éste),  
**Easy** (*a.* fácil, cortés),  
**Eat** (*v. a.* comer),  
**Eatable** (*a.* comestible),  
**Eaves** (*s. pl.* socarren, alero de tejado),  
**Echo** (*s.* eco),  
**Eclipse** (*s.* eclipse),  
**Económíc(al)** (*a.* económico),  
**Económize** (*v. a.* economizar),  
**Ecónomy** (*s.* economía),  
**Eddy** (*s.* refujo de agua),  
**Edge** (*s.* filo, punta),  
**Educate** (*v. a.* educar),  
**Effáce** (*v. a.* borrar, destruir),  
**Effect** (*s.* efecto, realidad),  
**Efficient** (*a.* eficaz),  
**Effort** (*s.* esfuerzo, empeño),  
**Egg** (*s.* huevo),  
**Ego(t)ism** (*s.* egoísmo),  
**Either** (*pn.* cualquiera, uno de dos),  
**Eláborate** (*v. a.* elaborar),  
**Elástic** (*a.* elástico),  
**Elbow** (*s.* codo),  
**Elder** (*a.* mayor),  
**Éldest** (*a.* la ó lo mas anciano),  
**Eléct** (*v. a.* elegir),  
**Eléction** (*s.* elección),  
**Elegance** (*s.* elegancia),  
**Elegant** (*a.* elegante),  
**Elementáry** (*a.* elemental, simple),  
**Elevate** (*v. a.* elevar, alzar),  
**Eligible** (*a.* elegible),  
**Elimínate** (*v. a.* eliminar),  
**Eloquent** (*a.* elocuente),  
**bálang.**  
**mapagnása,** **mapáli.**  
**águila.**  
**balugbúg.**  
**saquíft balugbúg.**  
**maránun.**  
**sambút,** **sumambút.**  
**malabláb.**  
**gabún,** **yátu.**  
**ayún.**  
**buláti.**  
**caratúnan.**  
**aláng casulftan.**  
**aslagán.**  
**aláng súlit.**  
**mangán.**  
**pamamanganán.**  
**pamacpác.**  
**buáng.**  
**laú.**  
**matipíd.**  
**magtipíd.**  
**catipíran.**  
**pañgacati ning danum.**  
**tarám,** **sicóti,** **guflid.**  
**magáral.**  
**gatgatán,** **sirán.**  
**úyab,** **patutuán.**  
**ing maquí aguú.**  
**pamagcaplit.**  
**ébun.**  
**maingguftin.**  
**insánunan,** **ninúman caring.**  
**itáli,** **daptán,** **gawan.**  
**atiatín.**  
**sícu.**  
**mas matuá,** **ing matua caring mica-**  
**capitad.**  
**péca matuá.**  
**tuldú ó mamfli.**  
**pamamfli.**  
**sintíngan.**  
**masánting.**  
**mayán,** **é masáquit.**  
**itás.**  
**mipipíli.**  
**ipána.**  
**sitá.**

- Eise** (*pn. otro*),  
**Emáncipate** (*v. a. emancipar*),  
**Embárrass** (*v. a. embarazar*),  
**Emblem** (*s. emblema*),  
**Embráce** (*v. a. abrazar*),  
**Embróider** (*v. a. bordar*),  
**Emerge** (*v. n. salir, preceder*),  
**Emétic** (*s. emético*),  
**Eminent** (*a. eminente, elevado*),  
**Emótion** (*s. agitación del ánimo*),  
**Emphasis** (*s. énfasis*),  
**Emplóy** (*v. a. emplear*),  
**Empty** (*a. vacío*),  
**Enáble** (*v. n. habilitar*),  
**Enáct** (*v. a. establecer*),  
**Enchánt** (*v. a. encantar*),  
**Enclóse** (*v. a. cercar*),  
**Encore** (*v. a. pedir que un actor repita segunda vez lo que ha cantado*),  
**Encóunter** (*s. encuentro*),  
**Encodrage** (*v. a. animar*),  
**End** (*s. fin*),  
**Endánger** (*v. a. peligrar*),  
**Endéavor** (*v. n. esforzarse*),  
**Endless** (*a. infinito, perpétuo*),  
**Endure** (*v. a. sufrir, soportar*),  
**Énemy** (*s. enemigo*),  
**Energy** (*s. energía*),  
**Enfeéble** (*v. a. debilitar*),  
**Enfóld** (*v. a. envolver*),  
**Engáge** (*v. a. empeñar*),  
**Enjóy** (*v. a. gozar*),  
**Enormóus** (*a. enorme*),  
**Enóugh** (*ad. bastante*),  
**Enquire** (*v. a. informarse*),  
**Enráge** (*v. a. enfurecer, irritar*),  
**Enrích** (*v. a. enriquecer, adornar*),  
**Enróll** (*v. a. registrar, arrollar*),  
**Énter** (*v. a. entrar, admitir*),  
**Entertáin** (*v. a. conversar, tratar*),  
**Enthúsiasm** (*s. entusiasmo*),  
**Entire** (*a. entero, cumplido*),  
**Éntrance** (*s. entrada*),  
**Entráp** (*v. a. entrapar*),  
**Entréat** (*v. a. rogar, suplicar*),  
**Entrúst** (*v. a. confiar*),  
**Envious** (*a. envidioso*),  
**Envy** (*s. envidia*),  
**Epidémic** (*a. epidémico*),  
**Equal** (*a. igual, justo*),  
 alíua, cauáni,  
 icabús, itimaúa ó salabátan.  
 dináyán.  
 tandá ó quintal.  
 cumául.  
 magbuldá.  
 macó.  
 pagpasúca.  
 mátas.  
 cárug sálu, alingagápan.  
 ing pamitilmíd qng sábi.  
 iriquil.  
 aláng lamán.  
 agámit.  
 magbli.  
 mamaulli.  
 bacúran.  
 aduáng pasibáyu.  
 sagána.  
 pasiglán.  
 uacás.  
 mangánib.  
 magcaplit.  
 aláng cauacásan, ó capupúsan.  
 pibatán, amiamán.  
 casaláng.  
 sicánan, ó cayupayán.  
 painán.  
 ibálut.  
 isanlá ó magcaplit.  
 tumúla.  
 maragól.  
 lábis ó súcat.  
 talastasán.  
 micasbú ó micalátang.  
 misalapi ó mibandí; pamutián.  
 siasátan, ilulún.  
 lungúb, tanggáp.  
 maquipagsalíta.  
 túla, pamagdiuáta ó diuatá.  
 mabilug, matupád.  
 pilulúban.  
 mamiráit ó manarampás.  
 maquisábi ó manalángin.  
 magtuála.  
 mapangaríria.  
 capangarírian.  
 máca-ua, sálu.  
 paréju, miuauangquí, ganáp.

**Equáality** (s. igualdad),  
**Equip** (v. a. equipar),  
**Equivalent** (a. & s. equivalente),  
**Eráse** (v. a. cancelar),  
**Eréct** (v. a. erigir, establecer),  
**Err** (v. n. vagar, errar),  
**Errand** (s. recado, mensaje),  
**Erróneous** (a. erróneo, falso),  
**Error** (s. error, yerro),  
**Erúption** (s. erupción),  
**Escápe** (v. a. evitar, escapar),  
**Espécial** (a. especial),  
**Esséntial** (a. esencial),  
**Estábilish** (v. a. establecer, fundar),  
**Estáte** (s. estado),  
**Esteém** (v. a. estimar, apreciar),  
**Estimate** (v. a. estimar),  
**Etérnal** (a. eterno),  
**Evácuat** (v. a. evacuar),  
**Eváde** (v. a. evadir),  
**Éven** (a. llano, igual, par, semejante),  
**Evening** (s. tardecita),  
**Evént** (s. evento),  
**Ever** (ad. siempre),  
**Every** (a. cada uno ó una),  
**Evidence** (s. evidencia),  
**Evil** (a. malo, depravado),  
**Ewe** (s. oveja),  
**Exáct** (a. exacto),  
**Exággerate** (v. a. exagerar),  
**Exált** (v. a. exaltar),  
**Exámine** (v. a. examinar),  
**Exámple** (s. ejemplo),  
**Excéed** (v. a. exceder),  
**Excél** (v. a. sobresalir),  
**Excépt** (v. a. exceptuar),  
**Excéss** (s. exceso),  
**Exchange** (v. a. cambiar),  
**Excite** (v. a. excitar),  
**Exclúde** (v. a. excluir),  
**Excommúnicat** (v. a. excomulgar),  
**Excúsable** (a. excusable),  
**Execute** (v. a. ejecutar),  
**Exémpt** (a. exento),  
**Exercise** (s. ejercicio),  
**Exért** (v. a. ejecutar),  
**Exile** (s. destierro),  
**Exíst** (v. n. existir),  
**Éxit** (s. partida),  
**Exórbítant** (a. exorbitante),

caparéjuan, mipapanté.  
 igayác.  
 catumbás.  
 labágan.  
 mitalacád, miblli.  
 magtípas.  
 túbud.  
 balatúng.  
 balatúng, cabalatungán.  
 singó, atdas.  
 mangflag, tumácas.  
 maca-aliuá ó macalálu.  
 calamnán, caministílan.  
 miblli.  
 bíli, uri.  
 pacamálan, ulágan.  
 pamayuyútan, lingápan.  
 aláng capupúsan.  
 ilfcas, lacuán.  
 mangflag.  
 patag, milulúpa.  
 mabéngi.  
 mepallári.  
 capilanmán.  
 baláng métung.  
 casalan.  
 maroóc.  
 túpang babay'.  
 tapát.  
 lumálu.  
 mitás.  
 sulítan.  
 alimbáua.  
 palaluán.  
 pasibután.  
 ibucúd.  
 calaluán.  
 alilán.  
 mitimauá.  
 icauáni.  
 ibalág ó icauáni.  
 mañangcán.  
 daptán ó gauán.  
 ligtás.  
 sáne.  
 daptan.  
 ilacó qng labuád á tibuán.  
 manatíli.  
 parulác, panlacó.  
 milalálu.

**Farewéll** (s. despedida),  
**Farm** (s. tierra, rancho),  
**Fárther** (ad. más lejos),  
**Fárthest** (ad. lo más lejos),  
**Fast** (v. n. ayunar),  
**Fast-day** (s. día de ayuno),

**Fásten** (v. a. asegurar),  
**Fáster** (s. ayunador),  
**Fat** (a. gordo),  
**Fate** (s. hado, destino, suerte),  
**Fáther** (s. padre),  
**Fatigue** (s. fatiga),  
**Fault** (s. falta),  
**Faultless** (a. perfecto),  
**Fávor** (s. favor),  
**Fávorable** (a. favorable),  
**Farm** (s. hacienda, rancho),  
**Fear** (v. a. espantar),  
**Fearful** (a. medroso),  
**Fearless** (a. intrépido),  
**Féast** (s. banquete, fiesta),  
**Feat** (s. hecho, acción),  
**Féather** (s. pluma),  
**Féature** (s. rostro),  
**Feed** (v. a. nutrir),  
**Feet** (s. pié),  
**Fell** (a. cruel, bárbaro),  
**Fémale** (s. hembra),  
**Fence** (s. cerca, palizada),  
**Fértil** (a. fértil),  
**Fertility** (s. fertilidad),  
**Férvént** (a. ferviente),  
**Férvid** (a. ardiente),  
**Féstival** (a. festivo),  
**Festivity** (s. festividad),  
**Fetch** (v. a. ir por traer algo),  
**Fétter** (v. a. atar con cadenas),  
**Feud** (s. riña, contienda),  
**Féver** (s. fiebre),  
**Few** (a. poco),  
**Féwer** (a. menor),  
**Field** (s. campo),  
**Fiend** (s. enemigo),  
**Fierce** (a. feroz),  
**Flery** (a. igneo, fogoso),  
**Fight** (v. a. & s. refir),  
**Figure** (s. figura, forma),  
**File** (s. fila),  
**Gill** (v. a. llenar, henchir),

pamamún.  
 dayátan, labuád á bubúisan.  
 lalúng marayú.  
 íng lalúng marayú.  
 maculaciún, mangáuat.  
 aldó ning pámag culaciún, aldó ning  
 pamangáuat.  
 patutuán.  
 mapagculaciún, mapangáuat.  
 matabá.  
 calmá.  
 íbpá ó táta.  
 pagál.  
 eúláng.  
 ganáp.  
 dapat á máyap.  
 maca-áyun.  
 lautá ó laultá, gabún, maranglé.  
 capamasdán.  
 matacutín.  
 bugásuc ó dalúsung.  
 abála.  
 dapát.  
 pacpác.  
 lúpa.  
 panaláb ning canan.  
 bitís.  
 mabangís, tampalásan.  
 babay.  
 bácuđ.  
 mapamúnga.  
 capamúnga.  
 matactác.  
 malabláb.  
 masayá.  
 casayán.  
 cabíd.  
 itanicalá.  
 pamipaté, pamitúá.  
 lagnát.  
 dítaç.  
 malatí, lálung dítaç.  
 gútađ, marángle.  
 casaláng.  
 mabangís.  
 paipipáli, milabláb.  
 mitúá, maquipaté.  
 talacád, anyú.  
 qufquil.  
 catmuán, papangalbagán.



- Fin** (*s. aleta de pez*),  
**Find** (*v. a. hallar, descubrir*),  
**Fine** (*a. fino, agudo*),  
**Finger** (*s. dedo*),  
**Finish** (*v. a. acabar*),  
**Fire** (*s. fuego*),  
**Firewood** (*s. leña para la lumbre*),  
**Firm** (*a. firme, estable*),  
**First** (*a. primero*),  
**Fish** (*s. pez*),  
**Fisher** (*s. pescador*),  
**Fish-hook** (*s. anzuelo*),  
**Fishing-rod** (*s. caña para pescar*),  
**Fist** (*s. puño*),  
**Fit** (*s. paroxismo*),  
  
**Fitting** (*a. conveniente*),  
**Fix** (*v. a. fijar, establecer*),  
**Flabby** (*a. blando, flojo*),  
**Flag** (*s. bandera*),  
**Flame** (*s. llama, fuego*),  
**Flank** (*s. ijada*),  
**Flap** (*s. falda, faldilla*),  
**Flare** (*v. n. lucir, brillar*),  
**Flash** (*s. relámpago, llamarada*),  
**Flat** (*a. llano*),  
**Flatter** (*v. a. adular*),  
**Flavor** (*s. aroma, sabor, gusto*),  
**Flea** (*s. pulga*),  
**Fleet** (*s. flota*),  
**Flesh** (*s. carne*),  
**Fléshy** (*a. carnoso, pulposo*),  
**Fléxible** (*a. flexible*),  
**Flicker** (*v. a. aletear*),  
**Flight** (*s. huida*),  
**Filmsy** (*a. débil*),  
**Fling** (*v. a. lanzar*),  
**Flip** (*v. a. arrojar*),  
**Flirt** (*v. a. arrojar*),  
**Flit** (*v. n. volar, huir*),  
**Float** (*v. a. inundar, flotar*),  
**Flock** (*s. manada, rebaño*),  
**Flood** (*s. inundación*),  
**Floor** (*s. pavimento, suelo*),  
**Flour** (*s. harina*),  
**Flourish** (*v. a. exornar, con flores retóricas*),  
**Flow** (*v. n. fluir*),  
**Flówer** (*s. flor*),  
**Flush** (*v. a. sonrojar*),  
  
 pamalépe ning asán.  
 tuclásán.  
 maticémús, matilus, matarám.  
 talfri.  
 arián.  
 apf.  
 dútung á tatangáb.  
 pátag, alang quimút.  
 camumulán.  
 asán.  
 magliligo.  
 tagá.  
 paduás.  
 púlu.  
 ing capalipalián ning muá ó súcal á  
 lub.  
 caministílan.  
 pijuán, mitalacád.  
 malambút, malubác.  
 bandera ó bandíla.  
 labláb, apf  
 catalindiguingán.  
 talanán.  
 síla, aslág.  
 quildáp.  
 pátag.  
 isínu.  
 baú, lasa.  
 pulgás ó nicnie.  
 dacál á saquén.  
 lamán.  
 malamán, malamúcut.  
 baluctótín.  
 mamayagpág.  
 tácas.  
 mainá.  
 tandusán.  
 dalúsung.  
 dalúsung.  
 sulápo, ligtás.  
 limbúg, lútang.  
 dacál á animál.  
 albúg.  
 lapág.  
 harina, tapúng.  
 ing pamamié panaganlá qng amanu ó  
 sábi  
 mágus.  
 sampága.  
 mangalaré.

<b>Flúttir</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> turbar, desordenar),	guluán, gutgután.
<b>Fly</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> volar),	sulápo.
<b>Foam</b> ( <i>s.</i> espuma),	bulá.
<b>Foe</b> ( <i>s.</i> adversario, enemigo),	calában, casaláng.
<b>Fog</b> ( <i>s.</i> niebla),	úlap.
<b>Fold</b> ( <i>s.</i> redil, pliegue),	culungán, suri.
<b>Follow</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> seguir),	tuquí.
<b>Follower</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> seguidor),	paltuquián.
<b>Food</b> ( <i>s.</i> alimento, comida),	cacaná, canán.
<b>Fool</b> ( <i>s.</i> loco, tonto),	mamuláng, bugué.
<b>Foólish</b> ( <i>a.</i> bobo, tonto),	mamulangmuláng.
<b>Foot</b> ( <i>s.</i> pie),	bitis.
<b>Footpath</b> ( <i>s.</i> senda),	gasgás.
<b>Footprint</b> ( <i>s.</i> huella, pisada),	bacás, pidalpacán.
<b>For</b> ( <i>pr.</i> por, á causa, para),	para, ulíng, quíng.
<b>Forbid</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> prohibir),	mauál.
<b>Force</b> ( <i>s.</i> fuerza, poder),	sicánan, upáya.
<b>Fórcible</b> ( <i>a.</i> fuerte, eficaz),	masicán.
<b>Ford</b> ( <i>s.</i> vado),	dalaquítan.
<b>Forecast</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> proyectar),	gayác.
<b>Fórehead</b> ( <i>s.</i> frente),	canuán.
<b>Fóreign</b> ( <i>s.</i> extranjero),	(extranjero), aliuáng labuád.
<b>Fóremost</b> ( <i>a.</i> delantero),	macatína, arapán.
<b>Forenoon</b> ( <i>s.</i> mañana),	abác.
<b>Foresee</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> prever),	addiá.
<b>Fórest</b> ( <i>s.</i> bosque),	gúbat.
<b>Foretell</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> predecir),	ulán.
<b>Fórfait</b> ( <i>s.</i> multa),	muítá.
<b>Forge</b> ( <i>s.</i> fragua),	pigagauán.
<b>Forgét</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> olvidar, descuidar),	calinguan.
<b>Forgive</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> perdonar, remitir),	patauáran.
<b>Fork</b> ( <i>s.</i> tenedor),	tinidúr.
<b>Form</b> ( <i>s.</i> forma, modelo),	asqué, lulupán.
<b>Fórmal</b> ( <i>a.</i> formal),	(pormal) ó buláran.
<b>Formality</b> ( <i>s.</i> formalidad),	(capormalán) ó cajimjimán.
<b>Forsáke</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> dejar, abandonar),	paburén, lacuán.
<b>Forth</b> ( <i>ad.</i> en adelante, fuera),	ing paitungul, cspilanmán.
<b>Forthwith</b> ( <i>ad.</i> inmediatamente),	ngeeningéni, agadagád.
<b>Fórtify</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> fortificar),	tibáyan.
<b>Fórtunate</b> ( <i>a.</i> afortunado),	(maportuna) macalmá.
<b>Fortune</b> ( <i>s.</i> fortuna, suerte),	(portuna, suerte) calmá.
<b>Fórtune-téller</b> ( <i>s.</i> sortilégio),	balintúna.
<b>Fórtward</b> ( <i>a.</i> apresurado),	papuntá, marápal.
<b>Foul</b> ( <i>a.</i> sucio),	marinát.
<b>Found</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> fundar, establecer),	mulá, pagmulán.
<b>Foundátion</b> ( <i>s.</i> fundación),	catatagán.
<b>Fóunder</b> ( <i>s.</i> fundador),	mamulá ing tatátag.
<b>Frail</b> ( <i>a.</i> frágil, débil),	madbút, mainá.
<b>Frame</b> ( <i>s.</i> cerco),	bácud.
<b>Frank</b> ( <i>a.</i> franco, liberal),	panibúlus, malán.

**Fratérnity** (*s. fraternidad*),  
**Fraud** (*s. fraude, engaño*),  
**Fray** (*s. riña, disputa, querella*),  
**Free** (*a. libre, liberal*),  
**Freédóm** (*s. libertad*),  
**Freély** (*ad. libremente*),  
**Frénzy** (*s. frenesí, locura*),  
**Fréquent** (*a. frecuente*),  
**Fresh** (*a. fresco, nuevo*),  
**Fret** (*s. enojo*),  
**Friar** (*s. fraile*),  
**Friend** (*s. amigo, amiga*),  
**Friéndly** (*a. amigable*),  
**Friendship** (*s. amistad*),  
**Fright** (*s. espanto, terror*),  
**Frog** (*s. rana*),  
**From** (*pr. de*),  
**Front** (*s. frente*),  
**Frown** (*v. a. mirar con ceño*),  
**Fruit** (*s. fruto, producto*),  
**Fruítful** (*a. fructífero, fértil*),  
**Fry** (*v. a. freír*),  
**Full** (*a. lleno, repleto*),  
**Fully** (*ad. llenamente*),  
**Fúmble** (*v. a. & n. chapucear*),  
**Fun** (*s. chanza, burla*),  
**Fúneral** (*s. funeral*),  
**Fúnny** (*a. burlesco, bufón*),  
**Fúrious** (*a. furioso, frenético*),  
**Furl** (*v. a. desdoblar*),  
**Fúrnish** (*v. a. suplir, proveer*),  
**Fúrniture** (*s. ajuar*),  
**Fúrrow** (*s. surco*),  
**Fúrther** (*a. ulterior*),  
**Fúry** (*s. furor, furia*),  
**Fuss** (*s. alboroto*),  
**Fúture** (*s. futuro*),

## G

**Gag** (*s. mordaza*),  
**Gáiety** (*s. alegría*),  
**Gain** (*s. ganancia*),  
**Gait** (*s. marcha*),  
**Gállop** (*s. galope*),  
**Gámbler** (*s. tahur, garitero*),  
**Gámble** (*v. n. jugar con exceso*),  
**Game** (*s. juego*),  
**Gáming** (*s. juego*),  
**Gang** (*s. cuadrilla, banda*),

pamicapatád.  
 pirát.  
 paté, attuá, dalúm.  
 timauá, malám.  
 catimauán.  
 catimauán.  
 muláng.  
 malarás.  
 siaguiuá, báyu.  
 muá.  
 fraile.  
 calugúran.  
 micásundu.  
 pamicálugud.  
 casdán, galgál.  
 tugác.  
 ná ó náng.  
 árapan.  
 ilápan.  
 búnga, binúnga.  
 mapamúnga.  
 manití.  
 mitmú, sicsác.  
 mitmú.  
 magtampís, salat-salat.  
 túla, bíru.  
 pánğacutcut.  
 tucújin.  
 palpimúá.  
 calagán.  
 alilán.  
 casangcapán.  
 palígul, culupít.  
 catataulián.  
 casbú.  
 alingóngo.  
 paintíngul.

búsal.  
 túla.  
 túbu ó simbút.  
 lácad.  
 pasalsál.  
 tajór.  
 milalálung pamaquiálung.  
 piálung.  
 piálung.  
 tapúc.

**Gap** (s. boquete, brecha),  
**Garb** (s. vestidura),  
**Gárdén** (s. huerto, jardín),  
**Gárment** (s. vestidura),  
**Gash** (s. cuchillada),  
**Gasp** (v. n. boquear),  
**Gate** (s. puerta, puerta de cercado),  
**Gáther** (v. a. recoger, amontonar),  
**Gauddy** (a. fastoso, ostentoso),  
**Gay** (a. gayo, alegre),  
**Gaze** (v. n. contemplar),  
**Generous** (a. generoso),  
**Génte** (a. suave, dócil),  
**Géntly** (ad. dulcemente),  
**Génuine** (a. genuino, puro),  
**Géture** (s. gesto, movimiento),  
**Get** (v. a. adquirir, ganar),  
**Ghost** (s. alma racional),  
**Giant** (s. gigante),  
**Giddy** (a. vertiginoso),  
**Gift** (s. don, dádiva),  
**Ginger** (s. jengibre),  
**Girdle** (s. cinturón),  
**Girl** (s. muchacha),  
**Give** (v. a. & n. dar, donar),  
**Gizzard** (s. molleja de ave),  
**Glad** (a. alegre, contento),  
**Glance** (s. vislumbre, ojeada),  
**Glare** (s. deslumbramiento),  
**Glass** (s. vidrio),  
**Gloom** (s. obscuridad),  
**Glory** (s. gloria, fama),  
**Glow** (v. n. arder, inflamarse),  
**Gnat** (s. cínife),  
**Go** (v. n. ir, irse),  
**Goat** (s. cabra, chiva),  
**Gobble** (v. a. engullir, tragar),  
**God** (s. Dios),  
**Gold** (s. oro),  
**Good** (a. bueno),  
**Good-bye** (ad. adiós),  
**Goodness** (s. bondad),  
**Goose** (s. ganso),  
**Górgeous** (a. primoroso, brillante),  
**Góvern** (v. a. gobernar, dirigir),  
**Góvernment** (s. gobierno),  
**Gown** (s. talár, toga),  
**Grace** (s. gracia),  
**Gráceful** (a. gracioso).

asbúc, busbús.  
 vestidúra, imalan.  
 pipanam-nanán.  
 vestidúra, pamiblás.  
 tigpás ó guffi.  
 manasbúc.  
 pasbúl.  
 tipúnan, ibuntún.  
 mapagparíria.  
 masantíng, matúla.  
 lumáuc, maratná.  
 malám.  
 malambút, manéne, mapamintú.  
 manéne.  
 púro.  
 pangimút, quilus.  
 apaquirásan, apaquicuánan.  
 caladuá.  
 gigante, maragúl á tau.  
 malabúg.  
 biayá ó digálu.  
 láya.  
 cinturón ó babát.  
 anác á babay'.  
 munié.  
 balunbalúnan.  
 masayá, matúla.  
 sagúling panáquit qng nanúmang  
 bágue.  
 calabcáb.  
 búbug.  
 caralumdúman.  
 ligáya.  
 milabláb.  
 nieníc.  
 umé.  
 cambíng.  
 laguegúc, acumulán.  
 Dios.  
 guintú.  
 mayáp.  
 adiós.  
 cáyapan.  
 gansá.  
 masantíng, maquináng.  
 mamajála.  
 gobiérno.  
 musbús, togá.  
 biayá.  
 macatulatúla.

<b>Gracious</b> ( <i>a.</i> gracioso),	cayamayáma.
<b>Grádual</b> ( <i>a.</i> gradual),	mitátás.
<b>Grand</b> ( <i>s.</i> grande, ilustre),	marangál.
<b>Gránd-child</b> ( <i>s.</i> nieto, nieta),	apú.
<b>Grándfáther</b> ( <i>s.</i> abuelo),	ápung laláqui.
<b>Grándmóther</b> ( <i>s.</i> abuela),	ápung babay'.
<b>Grant</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> conceder),	paintúlut.
<b>Grasp</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> empuñar),	talanán, sacmalán.
<b>Grass</b> ( <i>s.</i> yerba, herbaje),	dicút.
<b>Grásshópper</b> ( <i>s.</i> langosta),	dúrun dicút.
<b>Gráteful</b> ( <i>a.</i> grato, agradecido),	panğangayamnán.
<b>Grave</b> ( <i>s.</i> sepultura),	cuteútan.
<b>Grável</b> ( <i>s.</i> cascajo, mal de piedra),	cascajo, capsá.
<b>Gray</b> ( <i>s.</i> gris),	gris.
<b>Grease</b> ( <i>s.</i> grasa),	tabá.
<b>Great</b> ( <i>a.</i> gran, grande),	maragúl.
<b>Greátness</b> ( <i>s.</i> grandeza),	dégulan.
<b>Green</b> ( <i>a.</i> verde, fresco),	vérdi, saguiuá.
<b>Greet</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> saludar),	púgue.
<b>Greéting</b> ( <i>s.</i> salutación),	pamanatú.
<b>Grief</b> ( <i>s.</i> dolor, aflicción),	lungcút.
<b>Grieve</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> agraviar),	lungcút.
<b>Grind</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> moler, pulverizar),	gumfling, dumúnut.
<b>Gríndstone</b> ( <i>s.</i> piedra amoladera),	taisán.
<b>Grip</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> empuñar),	sacmalán.
<b>Gripe</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> asir, empuñar),	talánan, cauátan, piguflan.
<b>Groan</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> gemir, suspirar),	manğisnauáng malálám.
<b>Ground</b> ( <i>s.</i> tierra, país),	gabún, labuád.
<b>Group</b> ( <i>s.</i> grupo),	lúpung.
<b>Grow</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> cultivar),	dágul.
<b>Growl</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> gruñir),	bubúngil.
<b>Grudge</b> ( <i>s.</i> rencor, resentimiento),	tániman.
<b>Grúmbie</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> gruñir),	sumiác.
<b>Grunt</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> gruñir),	múngil, bubúngis.
<b>Guaranteé</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> garantir),	talacarán, tasájan.
<b>Guáranty</b> ( <i>s.</i> garantía),	mánalacaran.
<b>Guard</b> ( <i>s.</i> guarda),	banté.
<b>Guárdian</b> ( <i>s.</i> tutor),	manibála, pengári.
<b>Guess</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> conjeturar, adivinar),	balácan.
<b>Guest</b> ( <i>s.</i> hoesped, convidado),	casúlut.
<b>Guidance</b> ( <i>s.</i> gobierno, dirección),	gubiernu.
<b>Guide</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> guiar),	tairán.
<b>Guilt</b> ( <i>s.</i> delito, culpa),	casalánan.
<b>Gulf</b> ( <i>s.</i> golfo),	dánuman.
<b>Gum</b> ( <i>s.</i> goma),	góma ó pamacát.
<b>Gun</b> ( <i>s.</i> fusil),	baríl.
<b>Gúnpowder</b> ( <i>s.</i> pólvora),	úbat.
<b>Gúrgle</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> salir con ruido),	darabulbúl.

**Gush** (*v. n.* brotar),  
**Gust** (*s.* soplo de aire),  
**Gut** (*s.* intestino),

paspasán.  
 tiúpan.  
 bituca.

## H

**Hábit** (*s.* hábito, vestido),  
**Hag** (*s.* bruja),  
**Hair** (*s.* pelo),  
**Hairless** (*a.* calvo),  
**Half** (*s.* mitad),  
**Half-moón** (*s.* semilunio),  
**Hall** (*s.* vestíbulo),  
**Halt** (*v. n.* cojear),  
**Ham** (*s.* jamón),  
**Hammer** (*s.* martillo),  
**Hand** (*s.* mano, palmo),  
**Hándful** (*s.* puñado),  
**Hándkerchief** (*s.* pañuelo),  
**Háñdle** (*s.* mango),  
**Háñdsome** (*a.* hermoso, bello),  
**Hang** (*v. a.* colgar, suspender),  
**Háñppen** (*v. n.* acontecer),  
**Háñppy** (*a.* feliz),  
**Háñrbor** (*s.* albergue, puerto),  
**Háñd** (*a.* duro, firme),  
**Háñdship** (*s.* injuria, opresión),  
**Háñk!** (*int.* he!, oye!, mira!),  
**Háñm** (*s.* mal, daño),  
**Háñrmless** (*a.* sencillo, inocente),  
**Háñrrow** (*s.* grada, rastro),  
**Háñrsh** (*a.* áspero, agrio),  
**Háñrvest** (*s.* cosecha),  
**Háñste** (*s.* prisa),  
**Háñsten** (*v. a.* acelerar, apresurar),  
**Háñsty** (*s.* pronto, apresurado),  
**Háñt** (*s.* sombrero),  
**Háñtch** (*v. a.* criar pollos, empollar),  
**Háñtchet** (*s.* destal, hacha pequeña),  
**Háñte** (*s.* odio, aborrecimiento),  
**Háñtter** (*s.* sombrerero),  
**Háñughty** (*a.* altanero, altivo),  
**Háñul** (*v. a.* arrastrar),  
**Háñunt** (*v. a.* frecuentar),  
**Háñve** (*v. a.* haber, tener),  
**Háñvoc** (*s.* estrago, ruina),  
**Háñ** (*pn.* él),  
**Háñd** (*s.* cabeza, jefe),  
**Háñdache** (*s.* dolor de cabeza),

caugalián, imálan.  
 magcucúlam.  
 buác.  
 panút.  
 capitná.  
 tela búlan.  
 búñgad.  
 titiricú, tucnáng.  
 piging bábi.  
 pamulpúc.  
 gámat ó palad.  
 daclút.  
 pañú.  
 talanán.  
 masantíng, malagú.  
 ibítin, isábit.  
 mallári.  
 nuán.  
 pacasaítan.  
 masiás, matatág.  
 libác, pasáquit.  
 joy, ojoy, lónmu.  
 carócan, casirán.  
 lúse.  
 balítang, bacás.  
 masálat, maslám.  
 púpul, pamamúpul.  
 calicsián.  
 mamalaguá, pamiraplán.  
 malaguá, marápal.  
 cupiá.  
 papanísi, mapsá.  
 palachó.  
 casangílan, casáman.  
 magcucupíá.  
 palálu.  
 guliután.  
 pagdatúnan.  
 atín.  
 pucás, lasac.  
 yá.  
 búntúc.  
 saquit buntúc.

- Headstrong** (*a.* testarudo),  
**Heal** (*v. a. & n.* curar, sanar),  
**Health** (*s.* salud, sanidad),  
**Healthy** (*a.* sano, sanativo),  
**Heap** (*s.* montón),  
**Hear** (*v. a.* oír, entender),  
**Heart** (*s.* corazón),  
**Hearty** (*a.* sincero),  
**Heat** (*s.* ardor, calor),  
**Heaven** (*s.* cielo, firmamento),  
**Heave** (*v. a.* alzar, elevar),  
**Heavy** (*a.* grave, pesado),  
**Heed** (*v. a.* atender),  
**Heel** (*s.* talón),  
**Height** (*s.* altura, elevación),  
**Heir** (*s.* heredero),  
**Hell** (*s.* infierno),  
**Helm** (*s.* timón),  
**Help** (*v. a.* ayudar),  
**Hemp** (*s.* cáñamo),  
**Hen** (*s.* gallina),  
**Hence** (*ad.* de aquí, por esto),  
**Her** (*pn.* de ella),  
**Herb** (*s.* yerba),  
**Herd** (*s.* hato, rebaño),  
**Here** (*ad.* aquí, acá),  
**Hereafter** (*ad.* en el tiempo venidero),  
**Hereby** (*ad.* por esto),  
**Herein** (*ad.* en esto, aquí dentro),  
**Hereof** (*ad.* de esto),  
**Heretofore** (*ad.* antes, en otro tiempo),  
**Herewith** (*ad.* con ésto),  
**Herself** (*pn.* ella misma),  
**Hésitate** (*v. a.* dudar),  
**Hew** (*v. a.* leñar, tajar),  
**Hiccough** (*s.* hipo),  
**Hide** (*v. a.* esconder),  
**High** (*a.* alto, elevado),  
**High-born** (*a.* noble, ilustre por nacimiento),  
**Highway** (*s.* camino real),  
**Hill** (*s.* collado),  
**Him** (*pn.* á él, le),  
**Himself** (*pn.* á el mismo),  
**Hint** (*s.* seña),  
**Hip** (*s.* cadera),  
**Hire** (*v. a.* alquilar),  
**His** (*pn.* su, suyo),  
**Hiss** (*v. a.* silbar),
- masiás á buntúe.  
 uluán, pacayápan.  
 máyap, cayápan.  
 máyap, pagpacáyap.  
 buntún, talacsán.  
 paquiramdamán, intindián.  
 púsu.  
 lúse.  
 páli.  
 banuá.  
 itás.  
 mabáyat.  
 sicasuán.  
 talún, sácung.  
 catásan, cataluctúcan.  
 minamána.  
 infiéno.  
 timón, sáquen.  
 saupán.  
 cáñamo, abacá.  
 gaindú.  
 úli-nfti.  
 cayá.  
 dicút.  
 catipúnan ding animál.  
 quéti, quéni.  
 quéng paintúngul.  
 úli-nfti.  
 quéni quilúb.  
 caréti.  
 báyu ngéni.  
 canfti.  
 yá mismú.  
 macácunu.  
 mañútung.  
 sigúc.  
 sálicut.  
 mátas, macatás.  
 mácamal.  
 dálán maldá, ó dálán á matúlid.  
 talibundúc.  
 cayá.  
 cayá mu namán.  
 tandá.  
 balacáng.  
 manúpa.  
 cayá.  
 pasuit.

<b>History</b> (s. historia),	bié delánan.
<b>Hit</b> (v. a. golpear),	mucpúc.
<b>Hoarse</b> (a. ronco),	payó.
<b>Hoe</b> (s. azada),	sarúl gámat.
<b>Hog</b> (s. cerdo, puerco),	bábi.
<b>Hoist</b> (v. a. alzar),	ibuát.
<b>Hold</b> (v. a. tener),	talanán.
<b>Hole</b> (s. agujero, cueva),	bushbús, luqufb.
<b>Hollow</b> (a. hueco),	culcúl.
<b>Holy</b> (a. santo, pílo),	santo, mapamacalúlu.
<b>Holy-water</b> (s. agua bendita),	danúm á bendíta.
<b>Hómage</b> (s. homenaje),	áin.
<b>Home</b> (s. casa propia),	balé.
<b>Home-sick</b> (a. nostalgia),	lugúd qng tfbuan.
<b>Hónest</b> (a. honesto, justo),	majinjín.
<b>Hónesty</b> (s. honestidad),	cajinjinan.
<b>Hóney</b> (s. miel),	pulút panflan.
<b>Hónor</b> (s. honra, honor),	púri.
<b>Hóof</b> (s. pl. casco de las bestias cabal- res),	cúcing cabáyu.
<b>Hook</b> (s. gancho),	sachft.
<b>Hop</b> (v. a. cojear de un pie),	palticá.
<b>Hope</b> (s. esperanza),	capanalfgan.
<b>Horizon</b> (s. horizonte),	aslágan.
<b>Horn</b> (s. cuerno),	sagú.
<b>Hórrible</b> (a. horrible),	macatácut.
<b>Hórror</b> (s. horror, terror),	tácut, galimguím.
<b>Horse</b> (s. caballo),	cabáyu.
<b>Host</b> (s. huesped),	casúlut.
<b>Hóstile</b> (a. hostil),	mapanámun.
<b>Hour</b> (s. hora),	horas.
<b>House</b> (s. casa),	balé.
<b>Hover</b> (v. n. colgar),	sábit.
<b>How</b> (ad. como, cuanto),	macanánu, nuánti.
<b>How(so)éver</b> (ad. comoquiera),	antining.
<b>Howl</b> (v. n. aullar),	tibaúl, ngulángul.
<b>Hug</b> (v. a. abrazar),	caulán.
<b>Huge</b> (a. vasto),	maragúl á maragúl.
<b>Hum</b> (v. n. zumbar),	gumága.
<b>Húman</b> (s. humano),	táu.
<b>Húmbile</b> (a. humilde),	mapág cumbabá.
<b>Humiliate</b> (v. a. humillar),	pacumbabá.
<b>Húmor</b> (s. humor),	panugáli.
<b>Húnger</b> (s. hambre),	dánup.
<b>Húngry</b> (a. hambriento),	talacaráhup, danúpan.
<b>Hunt</b> (v. a. montar, cazar),	mamundúc, mangásu.
<b>Húnter</b> (s. cazador),	ing mángasu.
<b>Hurl</b> (v. a. tirar con violencia),	balabág.
<b>Húrricane</b> (s. huracán),	alisús.



Húrry (v. a. acelerar),  
 Hurt (v. n. dañar, herir),  
 Húsband (s. marido),  
 Hush! (*int.* chitón! silencio!),  
 Husk (s. cáscara, pellejo),  
 Hut (s. cabaña, barraca),  
 Hy'pocrite (s. hipócrita),

mamalaguá.  
 sugátan.  
 asáuang laláqui.  
 tajímic!  
 balát.  
 calúceb, dalungdúng.  
 migaguá.

## I

I (*pn.* yô),  
 Idea (s. idea, imagen),  
 Idle (a. ocioso, perezoso),  
 Idleness (s. ociosidad, pereza)  
 If (*con.* sí, aunque),  
 Ignorance (s. ignorancia),  
 Ill (a. malo, enfermo),  
 Illegally (*ad.* ilegalmente),  
 Illegitimate (a. ilegítimo),  
 Illiterate (a. inducto),  
 Ill-treat (v. a. maltratar),  
 Illuminate (v. a. iluminar),  
 Image (s. imagen),  
 Imagination (s. imaginación),  
 Imagine (v. a. imaginar),  
 Imitate (v. a. imitar, copiar),  
 Imitation (s. imitación),  
 Immediate (a. inmediato),  
 Immense (a. inmenso),  
 Immortal (a. inmortal),  
 Immoral (a. inmoral, depravado),  
 Impart (v. a. comunicar),  
 Impartial (*ad.* imparcial),  
 Impatient (a. impaciente),  
 Imperative (a. imperativo),  
 Imperfect (a. imperfecto),  
 Impertinent (a. impertinente),  
 Impetuous (a. impetuoso),  
 Implement (s. herramienta),  
 Implore (v. a. implorar),  
 Imply' (v. a. implicar),  
 Impolite (a. descortés),  
 Importance (s. importancia),  
 Important (a. importante),  
 Impose (v. a. imponer),  
 Impossible (a. imposible),  
 Impotent (a. impotente),  
 Impress (v. a. imprimir),  
 Impression (s. impresión),  
 Imprison (v. a. impresionar),

ácu.  
 úcul, laráuan.  
 matamád.  
 catamáran.  
 núng, aguíang.  
 cabutangán.  
 másaquit, salunán.  
 alá qng matúlid.  
 é túne.  
 aláng pegarílan.  
 papagcasaquftan.  
 pasála.  
 laráuan.  
 caucílan.  
 ucúlan.  
 lumúpa, lumíceas.  
 pamaníupa.  
 calápit, malaguá.  
 calaláman ó caliualásan.  
 aláng camatáyan.  
 aláng úcul.  
 pabálu.  
 é mangábiran.  
 aláng capibábatan.  
 útus.  
 é tapát.  
 macasáua.  
 bugásuc.  
 cassangcápan.  
 magpacalúlu.  
 é macasangcán, cayaacmulá.  
 aláng gálang.  
 caministílan.  
 caministílan.  
 biliánan.  
 alangán, é mallári.  
 alang aguíú.  
 palimbág.  
 panamdám bacás.  
 iculúng, isúcul.

**Impróbable** (*a.* improbable),  
**Impróper** (*a.* impropio),  
**Impróve** (*v. a. & n.* mejorar),  
**Impróvement** (*s.* progreso),  
**Imprudent** (*a.* imprudente),  
**Impulsíve** (*a.* impulsivo),  
**Impúre** (*a.* impuro),  
**In** (*pr. á, en, por, de*),  
**Inabllity** (*s.* inhabilidad),  
**Ináccurate** (*a.* inexacto),  
**Ináction** (*s.* inacción),  
**Ináctíve** (*a.* flojo, perezoso),  
**Inapprópríate** (*a.* impropio),  
**Inasmúch** (*ad.* visto ó puesto que),  
**Inbórn** (*a.* innato),  
**Incápable** (*a.* incapaz),  
**Incense** (*s.* incienso),  
**Incivllity** (*s.* incivilidad),  
**Inclúde** (*v. a.* incluir),  
**Income** (*s.* renta),  
**Incómpetent** (*a.* incompetente),  
**Incompléte** (*a.* incompleto),  
**Incónstant** (*a.* inconstante),  
**Inconvéníent** (*a.* inconveniente),  
**Incorréct** (*a.* incorrecto),  
**Incréase** (*v. a.* acrecentar),  
**Incrédible** (*a.* increíble),  
**Incrédulous** (*a.* incrédulo),  
**Incútrable** (*a.* incurable),  
**Indébted** (*a.* adeudado),  
**Indécént** (*a.* indecente),  
**Indeéd** (*ad.* verdaderamente),  
**Indéfinite** (*a.* indefinido),  
**Indépendéce** (*s.* independencia),  
**Indígnant** (*a.* indignado),  
**Indigo** (*s.* añil),  
**Indístíct** (*a.* indistinto),  
**Indívidual** (*a.* individual),  
**Indúlge** (*v. a. & n.* favorecer),  
**Inexcúsable** (*a.* inexcusable),  
**Inexpénsíve** (*a.* de poco gasto),  
**Infant** (*s.* infante, niño),  
**Inferíor** (*a.* inferior),  
**Inférnal** (*a.* infernal),  
**Infidel** (*s.* infiel),  
**Inflíct** (*v. a.* castigar, imponer),  
**Influence** (*s.* influencia),  
**Inform** (*v. a.* informar, enseñar),

aláng cabbitasán.  
 aláng pángabandi.  
 pacayápan, pamayápan.  
 pánga súlung.  
 aláng lngat.  
 agguíag.  
 marinát.  
 carin, qng.  
 aláng cáyapan.  
 é macatapát.  
 catamáran, paináua, aláng quimút.  
 mainá.  
 é macá agpáng.  
 antínig.  
 mibaft, quebaitan.  
 é caguiuán.  
 adtáng dutung á mabanglú asúc.  
 quelan paçundangan.  
 yábe.  
 pabúnga, buis.  
 aláng upáya.  
 é ganáp.  
 salauáyan.  
 aláng casangcánan.  
 aláng caralán, é ma atúd.  
 lumábung ó dágul.  
 é mapapaniúala.  
 aláng capaniualín.  
 é maúlu.  
 maútang.  
 é mayap á caníuan.  
 catutuán.  
 aláng casalésen.  
 catimauán.  
 maquimúá.  
 táyuan.  
 é mayayáquit.  
 quetáuan, catáuan.  
 nayónan.  
 é á tutulán, é mapapanupáya.  
 ditac á alagá, ditac á gásta.  
 ané.  
 mábaba.  
 ing mananábu ó mangaintúngul qng.  
 infierno.  
 é bininiágan.  
 parusán.  
 sicánan.  
 usisán, sabián.

**Infórmal** (*a. informal, irregular*),

**Informátió** (*s. información*),

**Ingrátitude** (*s. ingratitud*),

**Inhábit** (*v. a. & n. habitar*),

**Inhábitant** (*s. habitador, habitante*),

**Inhále** (*v. a. respirar*),

**Inhérit** (*v. a. heredar*),

**Inhúman** (*a. inhumano*),

**Injure** (*v. a. injuriar*),

**Injustice** (*s. injusticia*),

**Ink** (*s. tinta*),

**Innocent** (*a. inocente*),

**Inquire** (*v. a. preguntar*),

**Insáne** (*a. insano, loco*),

**Insect** (*s. insecto*),

**Insensible** (*a. insensible*),

**Inside** (*s. interior, adentro*),

**Insight** (*s. conocimiento*),

**Insist** (*v. a. insistir, persistir*),

**Insolence** (*s. insolencia*),

**Insomúch** (*con. de manera que*),

**Inspéct** (*v. a. reconocer, examinar*),

**Insteád** (*of*) (*pr. en lugar de*),

**Instinct** (*s. instinto*),

**Instrúct** (*v. a. instruir, enseñar*),

**Instrument** (*s. instrumento*),

**Insúlt** (*v. a. insultar*),

**Insúre** (*v. a. asegurar*),

**Insúrgent** (*s. insurgente*),

**Intellect** (*s. entendimiento*),

**Intelligence** (*s. inteligencia*),

**Intéperate** (*a. destemplado*),

**Inténd** (*v. a. intentar*),

**Inténse** (*a. intenso*),

**Intercourse** (*s. comercio*),

**Interést** (*v. a. interesar*),

**Intéfére** (*v. a. entremeterse*),

**Intérior** (*a. interior*),

**Intérnal** (*a. interno*),

**Intérpret** (*v. a. interpretar*),

**Interrúpt** (*v. a. interrumpir*),

**Intéstine** (*a. intestino*),

**Intimacy** (*s. intimidad*),

**Into** (*pr. en, dentro*),

**Intóxicate** (*v. a. embriagar*),

**Intrigue** (*s. intriga*),

**Introduce** (*v. a. introducir*),

**Intrúde** (*v. n. entremeterse*),

é formal, barabará á pangabli, é  
matúlid á pangagauá.

causisán, balíta.

cayaláng pasalámat.

manucnánngan.

(ing) manucnánngan.

mangisnáua.

mimána.

é dapát táu.

umisán.

alá qng matúlid, é ustú.

tintá.

aláng bálu ó aláng casalánan.

cutáng.

salunán, mamuláng.

animál á malatí, ayupayúpan.

é manamdáman.

quľub.

pangabaluán.

ipflit.

capangngásan.

nun macanián.

quilalánan.

quing lugál nang (ó ing).

panamdám, panugáli.

hurú.

bague gagamítan qng pamaniápat.

managcás.

talusayán, ó tilmíd.

magalsá.

caucúlan.

cayisipan.

maróc á sancáp.

nása ó pagnása.

macutcut, malálam, masican.

tindáng maragúl, calácal.

alamán, siacasúán.

mangimút, lúban.

quilub lúb.

macalúb.

ibaldúg.

salabátan.

bitúca.

masapsap á pamicálugud.

quing lúb.

lasing.

lansi.

ilúb.

lúban.

**Intrúst** (*v. a.* confiar),  
**Instrument** (*s.* instrumento),  
**Invalíd** (*a.* inválido),  
**Invasión** (*s.* invasión),  
**Invént** (*v. a.* inventar),  
**Invért** (*v. a.* invertir),  
**Invést** (*v. a.* invertir),  
**Investigate** (*v. a.* investigar),  
**Invisible** (*a.* invisible),  
**Invitación** (*s.* convite),  
**Invíte** (*v. a.* convidar),  
**Inward** (*a.* interior),  
**Ire** (*s.* ira),  
**Iron** (*s.* hierro),  
**Irrégular** (*a.* irregular),  
**Irrigate** (*v. a.* regar),  
**Island** (*s.* isla),  
**Issue** (*s.* salida),  
**It** (*pn.* él, la, lo, ella),  
**Itself** (*pn.* él mismo),

## J

**Jácket** (*s.* chaqueta),  
**Jail** (*s.* cárcel),  
**Jánitor** (*s.* portero),  
**Jar** (*v. n.* chocar, *s.* jarro),  
**Jaw** (*s.* quijada),  
**Jealous** (*a.* celoso, envidioso),  
**Jéllý** (*s.* jalea, gelatina),  
**Jerk** (*s.* sacudimiento),  
**Jew** (*s.* judío),  
**Job** (*s.* obra),  
**Join** (*v. a.* juntar, unir),  
**Joint** (*s.* coyuntura),  
**Joke** (*s.* burla),  
**Jóurney** (*s.* jornada, viaje),  
**Joy** (*s.* alegría, júbilo),  
**Judge** (*s.* juez),  
**Júdgment** (*s.* juicio),  
**Jug** (*s.* jarro),  
**Juice** (*s.* zumo, jugo),  
**Jump** (*v. n.* saltar),  
**Júngle** (*s.* matorral),  
**Júnior** (*a.* más joven),  
**Just** (*a.* justo, honrado),  
**Jústice** (*s.* justicia, juez)

maniuála.  
 istrumento.  
 labág, aláng cabaldúgan.  
 saláque.  
 magmunicála.  
 pitumbalicán.  
 ibíe, iblíi.  
 siásat.  
 é mayayáquí.  
 pamanañáya.  
 cumbirán, añáya.  
 quilúb.  
 muá.  
 bácal.  
 é matúlíd, macapasubáli.  
 básan, tugtugán.  
 lugál á macapadúrut danúm.  
 panlacó.  
 yá, íya.  
 ya dílina.

sácu.  
 sucúlan.  
 banté pasbúl.  
 sumpungán, *s.* bangá.  
 pangá, sícang.  
 mapangalálu, mapangaríria.  
 aléa, elatína, mayúmu.  
 cullút, sapuliút, pagpág.  
 judiús.  
 dapát.  
 piabáyan, tipúnan.  
 picalucaluán.  
 bíru.  
 paglacáran, biái.  
 casayán.  
 jués.  
 juicio.  
 damajuána.  
 agtá, tubá.  
 lucsú.  
 masúcal, caquéuan.  
 tutúng anác.  
 maqui púri.  
 ustícia, juec.

## K

<b>Keep</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> tener, mantener),	atín. alaláyan.
<b>Kérnel</b> ( <i>s.</i> pepita),	bútul, bini.
<b>Kettle</b> ( <i>s.</i> caldera),	caldéra, cúran.
<b>Key</b> ( <i>s.</i> llave),	sulút.
<b>Kick</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> patear),	maldác.
<b>Kid</b> ( <i>s.</i> cabrito),	camóing á malatí.
<b>Kidnap</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> robar niños, ú hombres),	manguáng anác.
<b>Kill</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> matar, asesinar),	patén, macamaté.
<b>Kind</b> ( <i>a.</i> benévolo, benigno),	maganacá.
<b>Kindle</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> encender),	sindián, salaingán.
<b>King</b> ( <i>s.</i> rey),	ári.
<b>Kingdom</b> ( <i>s.</i> reino),	layarián.
<b>Kiss</b> ( <i>s.</i> beso, ósculo),	úma.
<b>Kitchen</b> ( <i>s.</i> cocina),	cusíma, pagcalangán.
<b>Knee</b> ( <i>s.</i> rodilla),	túd.
<b>Kneel</b> ( <i>v.</i> arrodillarse),	siclód.
<b>Knee-pan</b> ( <i>s.</i> rótula),	téla bulacos.
<b>Knife</b> ( <i>s.</i> cuchillo),	cuchillo, paláng.
<b>Knock</b> ( <i>v. n. &amp; n.</i> chocar),	tuctúc.
<b>Knot</b> ( <i>s.</i> nudo, lazo),	butnúl, sflu.
<b>Knotty</b> ( <i>a.</i> nudoso),	mabutnúl.
<b>Know</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> conocer),	quilalánan, abálu.
<b>Knowledge</b> ( <i>s.</i> conocimiento),	bálu.
<b>Knuckle</b> ( <i>s.</i> nudillo),	picalucaluán talíri.

## L

<b>Lábor</b> ( <i>s.</i> trabajo, labor),	magóbra, óbra, dapát.
<b>Láborer</b> ( <i>s.</i> labrador, trabajador),	mapagóbra.
<b>Lace</b> ( <i>s.</i> pasamano),	pasamáno, tumpácan gámat.
<b>Lack</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> carecer, necesitar),	caculángan, ministil, caministilan.
<b>Lad</b> ( <i>s.</i> muchacho),	anác á laláqui.
<b>Ladder</b> ( <i>s.</i> escala, escalera portátil),	(escála) éran.
<b>Lady</b> ( <i>s.</i> señora, señorita),	babay', dalága.
<b>Lag</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> moverse lentamente),	químut macacalále.
<b>Lake</b> ( <i>s.</i> lago, laguna),	labác, pinác.
<b>Lamb</b> ( <i>s.</i> carnero),	túpang malatí.
<b>Lame</b> ( <i>s.</i> lisiado, estropeado),	lumpú, pilé.
<b>Lament</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> lamentar),	aclís dalúng.
<b>Lamp</b> ( <i>s.</i> lámpara),	lámpara, quinqué.
<b>Lance</b> ( <i>s.</i> lanza),	tandús.
<b>Land</b> ( <i>s.</i> país, tierra),	labuád, gabún.
<b>Language</b> ( <i>s.</i> lenguaje),	amánu, sábi.
<b>Lap</b> ( <i>s.</i> falda),	candúngan.
<b>Lard</b> ( <i>s.</i> manteca de puerco),	tabáng bábi.
<b>Large</b> ( <i>a.</i> grande),	maragúl.
<b>Lash</b> ( <i>s.</i> látigo),	palúca.

<b>Lass</b> (s. doncella, moza),	dalága.
<b>Last</b> (a. ultimo),	taulí ó uacá.
<b>Latch</b> (s. aldaba de puerta),	aldába, panarangaing aúang.
<b>Late</b> (a. tardío, tardo),	macúpad, mabágal.
<b>Láther</b> (s. jabonadura),	pisabunán.
<b>Látter</b> (a. posterior, último),	taulí, ó uacás.
<b>Laugh</b> (v. a. reír),	maifi.
<b>Laughter</b> (s. risa, risada),	aifi, sagacgác.
<b>Lávish</b> (a. pródigo),	malám.
<b>Law</b> (s. ley),	tuntúnan.
<b>Láwful</b> (a. legal, legítimo),	macatuntún, túne.
<b>Láwless</b> (a. ilegal),	émacatuntún.
<b>Lay</b> (v. a. poner),	ibfi.
<b>Lazy</b> (a. perezoso, tardo),	matamád, macúpad.
<b>Lead</b> (s. plomo),	tinggapúti.
<b>Leader</b> (s. guía, conductor),	tuturú, mágdala.
<b>Léading</b> (a. principal),	buntác.
<b>Leaf</b> (s. hoja),	bulúng.
<b>League</b> (s. liga, alianza),	sangúni.
<b>Leak</b> (s. vía de agua),	tumúlu.
<b>Lean</b> (v. n. apoyarse, recostarse),	magquiling, magjflig.
<b>Leap</b> (v. a. saltar, brincar),	lucú.
<b>Learn</b> (v. a. & n. instruir),	sanáyán.
<b>Leárnéd</b> (a. docto),	biása.
<b>Lease</b> (s. arriendo),	mamuísan.
<b>Least</b> (s. mínimo),	lálung malatí.
<b>Leáther</b> (s. cuero),	balát.
<b>Leave</b> (s. licencia, permiso),	paintulút.
<b>Left</b> (a. izquierdo),	cafi.
<b>Leg</b> (s. pierna),	puád, butít.
<b>Légal</b> (a. legal, legítimo),	macatuntún.
<b>Légend</b> (s. leyenda),	delánan ó mepalláti.
<b>Légable</b> (a. legible),	mababása.
<b>Législate</b> (v. a. legislar),	gáuang tuntúnan
<b>Legitimate</b> (a. legítimo),	túne.
<b>Léisure</b> (s. desocupación),	aláng daraptán, paináua.
<b>Lémon</b> (s. limón),	daláyap.
<b>Lend</b> (v. a. prestar),	dáraman.
<b>Length</b> (s. duración),	quécaban.
<b>Lénient</b> (a. leniente),	panampúlas, mapanupáya.
<b>Léper</b> (s. un leproso),	ing leprósu.
<b>Léprosy</b> (s. lepra),	lepra, saquitan á maróc.
<b>Less</b> (a. menor, menos),	malatí, cúláng.
<b>Léssen</b> (v. a. minorar, disminuir),	ilatí, bauasnán.
<b>Lésson</b> (s. lección),	lisiún.
<b>Let</b> (v. a. dejar, permitir),	paburén, paintulútan.
<b>Létter</b> (s. letra, carta),	létra, súlat.
<b>Lével</b> (a. llano, igual),	pátag, paréju.
<b>Lewd</b> (a. lascivo),	malbí.

- Lfable** (a. sujeto),  
**Liar** (s. embustero),  
**Liberal** (a. liberal, generoso),  
**Liberty** (s. libertad),  
**License** (s. licencia, permisión),  
**Lick** (v. a. lamer, chupar),  
**Lid** (s. tapa),  
**Lie** (s. mentira),  
**Life** (s. vida, conducta),  
**Lifeless** (a. muerto, inanimado),  
**Lift** (v. a. alzar, elevar),  
**Light** (s. luz),  
**Lightning** (s. relámpago),  
**Like** (s. semejante),  
**Likely** (a. probable),  
**Likeness** (s. semejanza),  
**Likewise** (ad. también, igualmente),  
**Lily** (s. lirio, azucena),  
**Limb** (s. miembro, rama),  
**Limber** (a. manejable),  
**Limit** (s. límite, término),  
**Limp** (v. n. cojear),  
**Line** (s. línea),  
**Linger** (v. n. retardarse),  
**Lining** (s. forro),  
**Link** (s. anillo de cadena),  
**Lip** (s. labio),  
**Listen** (v. n. escuchar),  
**Little** (a. pequeño, poco),  
**Live** (v. n. vivir),  
**Lively** (a. vivo),  
**Liver** (s. viviente, hígado),  
**Living** (s. modo de vivir),  
**Lizard** (s. lagarto, lagartija),  
**Load** (v. a. cargar),  
**Loaf** (s. pan),  
**Loan** (s. préstamo, empréstito),  
**Lobster** (s. cangrejo de mar),  
**Local** (a. local),  
**Lock** (s. cerradura),  
**Locust** (s. langosta),  
**Lofly** (a. alto, sublime),  
**Log** (s. leño, trozo),  
**Lone** (a. solo, solitario),  
**Long** (a. largo),  
**Look** (v. a. & n. mirar),  
**Looking-glass** (s. espejo),  
**Loop** (s. presilla, ojal),  
**Loose** (a. suelto),  
**Lord** (s. señor, Dios),
- macatibí.  
 malarám.  
 malám.  
 catimauán.  
 capaintulútan.  
 dilátan, sipsipán.  
 tacáp.  
 calaramán.  
 bfe, panugáli.  
 méte, aláng bfe.  
 itás.  
 sulú.  
 quildáp.  
 calúpa, cauángis.  
 queraclan maliari.  
 calúpa.  
 namán, antimunamán.  
 líriu, asucena.  
 alagád, casáp, sangá.  
 malambút, émasiás.  
 anggánan, uacás.  
 tícul.  
 gúlis.  
 magcapaluát.  
 dibéti.  
 singsingticalalá.  
 lábi.  
 paquiramdamán.  
 malatí, dítac.  
 mfe.  
 malicsf.  
 maquibfe, até.  
 pamagcabié.  
 timbabalác, lupísac.  
 lulánan, saquénan.  
 tinápe.  
 pautangán, andám.  
 éma qng dáyat málat.  
 tucnángan carínan.  
 pañúsi, ceradúra, ó candáru.  
 dúrun.  
 mátas.  
 dútung, trósu.  
 díli, magsarlíi.  
 macába.  
 lauán.  
 salamín.  
 sílu.  
 laglág, calág.  
 guínú.

**Lose** (*v. a.* perder),  
**Loss** (*s.* pérdida, daño),  
**Loud** (*a.* ruidoso),  
**Louse** (*s.* piojo),  
**Love** (*s.* amor, cariño),  
**Lóver** (*s.* amante),  
**Lóving** (*p. a.* aficionado),  
**Low** (*v. n.* mugir, *a.* bajo),  
**Lówer** (*a.* mas bajo),  
**Lówly** (*a.* humilde),  
**Low-wáter** (*s.* baja mar),  
**Lóyal** (*a.* leal, fiel),  
**Luck** (*s.* acaso, fortuna),  
**Lúcky** (*a.* afortunado),  
**Lump** (*s.* masa),  
**Lungs** (*pl.* pulmones),  
**Lurk** (*v. n.* espiar),  
**Lust** (*s.* lujuria, sensualidad),  
**Lúster** (*s.* lustre, brillantez),  
**Lusty** (*a.* fuerte, vigoroso),  
**Lúxury** (*s.* lujuria),  
**Lyíng** (*s.* acto de mentir),

## M

**Mad** (*a.* loco, furioso),  
**Mádam** (*s.* madam, señora),  
**Máfic** (*s.* magia),  
**Mágristrate** (*s.* magistrado),  
**Maíd** (*s.* doncella),  
**Main** (*a.* principal, esencial),  
**Máinly** (*ad.* principalmente),  
**Maintáin** (*v. a. & n.* mantener),  
**Make** (*v. a.* hacer, crear),  
**Máladý** (*s.* enfermedad),  
**Male** (*s.* masculino),  
**Málice** (*s.* malicia),  
**Malicious** (*a.* malicioso),  
**Man** (*s.* hombre),  
**Mánage** (*v. a. & n.* manejar),  
**Mánager** (*s.* administrador),  
**Mane** (*s.* crines del caballo),  
**Mánger** (*s.* pesebre),  
**Mángle** (*v. a.* mutilar),  
**Mánifest** (*s.* manifiesto),  
**Mánifold** (*a.* muchos, varios),  
**Manípulate** (*v. a.* manejar),  
**Mánner** (*s.* manera, modo),  
**Manufácture** (*s.* manufactura),

mabáting.  
 mabáting, casirán.  
 mainge, masiglá.  
 cútu.  
 sintá, lugúd.  
 malugúd ó malsintá.  
 mápad ó maburí.  
 gumága, *a.* mabába.  
 lálung mababá.  
 mababá lúb.  
 cáti ó mababó.  
 tapát.  
 sacáli, calmá.  
 macalmá.  
 bual.  
 bagá.  
 magumasíd.  
 calibíán.  
 maslág, maningning.  
 masicán.  
 calibíán.  
 maglarám.

mamuláng, bugnúť.  
 señóra, babafing macamál.  
 salamánca, alicmatá.  
 magistrádu.  
 dalága.  
 buntúc ó pún.  
 (macabuntúc) lálung láluna.  
 alaláyan.  
 gáua, ó dápat lalang.  
 salún ó saquít.  
 laláqui.  
 deuácan.  
 salupsúpan.  
 táung laláqui.  
 bajalán.  
 mámajala.  
 quilng (ning cabáyu).  
 lálabangan.  
 panabacán, pangutúran.  
 macabuntálag.  
 dacál.  
 timflan, panibalán.  
 asqué.  
 gauáng gamat.



<b>Manúre</b> (s. abono, estiércol),	patabá, dinat ding animal.
<b>Mány</b> (a. muchos, muchas),	dacál.
<b>Mare</b> (s. yegua),	cabayúng babay'.
<b>Mark</b> (s. marca, señal),	tandá.
<b>Market</b> (s. mercado),	pipágtindan.
<b>Marriage</b> (s. maridaje),	miasáua.
<b>Márry</b> (v. n. casar [se]),	pami-asáua.
<b>Marsh</b> (s. pantano),	baná, labac.
<b>Mass</b> (s. masa, misa),	masa, misa.
<b>Mássacre</b> (s. carnicería, matanza),	patáyan.
<b>Máster</b> (s. amo, dueño, maestro),	guinu, maquibandí, maestru.
<b>Match</b> (s. fósforo),	sacafuego.
<b>Mate</b> (s. consorte, compañero),	asáua, cayábe.
<b>Mátter</b> (s. materia),	lulupán, nána.
<b>Matúre</b> (a. maduro, juicioso),	matuá, maúcul.
<b>May</b> (v. n. poder),	maliári.
<b>Me</b> (pn. me),	cácu.
<b>Meádown</b> (s. pradería, prado),	pastúlan.
<b>Méager</b> (a. magro, flaco),	ayát.
<b>Mean</b> (s. bajo, vil, despreciable),	bastús.
<b>Méaning</b> (s. intención, sentido),	nása cabaldugan.
<b>Méanness</b> (s. bajeza),	québaban.
<b>Méasure</b> (s. medida),	panyúcad.
<b>Meat</b> (s. carne, vianda),	carní ó úlam.
<b>Méddle</b> (v. n. entremeterse),	maquisalamúja.
<b>Médicine</b> (s. medicina),	panúlu.
<b>Meet</b> (v. a. encontrar),	míquit.
<b>Meéting</b> (s. asamblea),	catipunan.
<b>Méllow</b> (a. maduro, meloso),	malulút.
<b>Mélon</b> (s. melón),	milún.
<b>Melt</b> (v. a. derretir, disolver),	lasáuan.
<b>Mémbro</b> (s. miembro),	casáup.
<b>Mémory</b> (s. memoria),	memória, ó tandá.
<b>Mend</b> (v. a. reparar, remendar),	larínan, tapálan.
<b>Méntion</b> (s. mención),	sagláu.
<b>Mérchant</b> (s. comerciante),	magcalácal.
<b>Mérit</b> (s. merito),	cayap á súcat panguntairán.
<b>Mérry</b> (a. alegre, jovial),	matúla, masayá.
<b>Middle</b> (a. medio),	capitná.
<b>Mídnight</b> (s. medianoche),	capitánġan bēngí.
<b>Might</b> (v. a. poder, fuerza),	upáya, sicánan.
<b>Mighty</b> (a. fuerte, potente),	masicán.
<b>Mild</b> (a. indulgente),	mapamatáua.
<b>Milk</b> (s. leche),	gatas.
<b>Mill</b> (s. molino),	cabió ó guilnġan.
<b>Mímic</b> (v. a. imitar),	lupán, apúsan.
<b>Mind</b> (s. mente, entendimiento),	panínġid.
<b>Mine</b> (pn. mío, mía),	cácu.
<b>Míner</b> (s. minador),	magmimína.
<b>Mírror</b> (s. espejo),	salamín.

- Mischief** (s. mal, daño),  
**Miserable** (a. miserable, infeliz),  
**Misplace** (v. a. colocar mal),  
**Misrepresent** (v. a. representar mal),  
**Miss** (s. señorita),  
**Mistake** (v. a. equivocarse),  
**Mr** (s. señor, [título]),  
**Misunderstand** (v. a. entender mal una cosa),  
**Misuse** (v. a. maltratar),  
**Mix** (v. a. mezclar),  
**Moan** (s. lamento, gemido),  
**Mob** (s. populacho, canalla),  
**Mode** (s. modo, forma),  
**Model** (v. a. modelar),  
**Moist** (a. húmedo, mojado),  
**Moisture** (s. humedad, jugo),  
**Money** (s. moneda, dinero),  
**Monkey** (s. mono),  
**Monster** (s. monstruo),  
**Moon** (s. luna),  
**Mop** (s. estropajo),  
**Moral** (s. moral),  
**More** (a. & ad. mas),  
**Moreover** (ad. además),  
**Morning** (s. mañana),  
**Mosquito** (s. mosquito),  
**Moss** (s. musgo, moho),  
**Most** (a. los, las, ó lo mas),  
**Moth** (s. polilla),  
**Mother** (s. madre),  
**Mother-in-law** (s. suegra),  
**Motion** (s. movimiento, moción),  
**Motionless** (a. inmóvil, inmovible),  
**Motive** (s. razón, motivo),  
**Mount** (s. monte, montaña),  
**Mountain** (s. montaña, sierra),  
**Mountaineer** (s. montañés),  
**Mountainous** (a. montañoso),  
**Mourn** (v. a. deplorar, lamentar),  
**Mourner** (s. lamentador),  
**Mouse** (s. ratón),  
**Moustache** (s. bigotes),  
**Mouth** (s. boca, entrada),  
**Move** (v. a. mover, proponer),  
**Much** (ad. mucho),  
**Mud** (s. lodo),  
**Mumble** (v. a. barbotar),  
**Murder** (s. asesinato, v. asesinar),  
**Murmur** (s. murmullo),

dóc.

pacacalúlu, aláng capaláran.

tibís, maróc á bíli.

maróc maquiápus.

señoríta, guinú.

magámali, mabalatúng.

guinú.

maróc á paníngid.

papagcasaquítan.

misámút.

saingsíng, aclís.

ing balén á aláng tarús ó aláng balu.

pangímút ó pangílus.

lumúpa.

mamasamasá.

basá, adtá.

cuálta.

machín.

pangángatacútan.

búlan.

basán.

bágue macariquí qng caugalián.

milálu.

bucúd.

ábac.

yamuc.

lumút.

dacál á dacál.

pulilla.

indá.

catuángan á babay'.

quílus.

aláng quimút, ó pangílus.

sangcán.

bundúc.

cabundúcan.

táu qng bundúc.

bulubundúquin, mabundúc.

pagcalungcután ó pagpaldasán.

sasaingsíng.

daguis.

bigóti.

asbúc.

quimután.

dacál.

búrac.

súlac.

pamacamaté, v. macamaté.

buáng.

**Múscle** (s. músculo),  
**Must** (v. a. deber),  
**Mute** (a. mudo),  
**My** (pn. mi, mis, mía, mío),  
**Mysélf** (pn. yo mismo),  
**My'stery** (s. misterio),

## N

**Nail** (s. uña, clavo),  
**Náked** (a. desnudo),  
**Name** (s. nombre),  
**Nárrow** (a. angosto, estrecho),  
**Nátion** (s. nación),  
**Nátive** (a. nativo),  
**Nátural** (a. natural, sencillo),  
**Naught** (s. nada),  
**Náughty** (a. malo, malvado),  
**Náavigate** (v. n. navegar),  
**Near** (pr. cerca de, junto á),  
**Neat** (a. hermoso, pulido),  
**Nécessary** (a. necesario),  
**Necéssity** (s. necesidad),  
**Neck** (s. cuello),  
**Need** (s. necesidad),  
**Neédle** (s. aguja),  
**Negléct** (v. a. descuidar),  
**Néighbor** (s. vecino),  
**Néither** (pn. ninguno),  
**Néphew** (s. sobrino),  
**Nest** (s. nido, nidada),  
**Net** (s. red),  
**Néver** (ad. nunca, jamás),  
**Nevertheléss** (ad. no obstante),  
**New** (a. nuevo),  
**Next** (a. próximo),  
**Nice** (a. delicado, exacto),  
**Niece** (s. sobrina),  
**Nigh** (pr. cerca),  
**Night** (s. noche),  
**No** (ad. no),  
**Nóble** (a. noble),  
**Nóbody** (s. nadie),  
**Noise** (s. ruido),  
**None** (pn. ninguno),  
**Noon** (s. medio día),  
**North** (s. norte),  
**Nose** (s. nariz),  
**Not** (ad. no),  
**Nóthing** (s. nada),

lamán ning táu ó animal á mabié.  
 tungcúl, súcat.  
 pípi.  
 cácu.  
 ácu cabúd, ing casarilnancu.  
 misterio, malá.

cucú, pácu.  
 lubás.  
 laguiú.  
 maquítid, maquíput.  
 baláyan á tibuán labuád á tibuán.  
 túbu.  
 piugalián, lúse.  
 alá.  
 maróc.  
 maglayág.  
 macaingúfl, macasípung.  
 masantíng, malfnis.  
 caministílan.  
 ministíl.  
 bátal.  
 caministílan.  
 caráyum.  
 malibáng.  
 síping balé.  
 ninúman.  
 pangunacán laláqui.  
 sále.  
 lambát.  
 capilán mán.  
 agguíáman.  
 báyu.  
 malápit.  
 máyap.  
 pangunacán (babáy').  
 malápit.  
 bēngi.  
 alí.  
 uagás.  
 ninúman.  
 íngē.  
 ninúman.  
 ugtúng aldó.  
 pangúlu.  
 árung.  
 alí.  
 alá.

**Notice** (s. noticia),  
**Notífy** (v. a. notificar),  
**Notwithstánding** (c. no obstante, aunque),  
**Now** (ad. ahora),  
**Nowhere** (ad. en ninguna parte),  
**Númbër** (s. número),  
**Númerous** (a. numeroso),  
**Nurse** (s. ama de cria),  
**Nut** (s. nuez),

○

**Oar** (s. remo),  
**Obédient** (a. obediente),  
**Obéy** (v. a. obedecer),  
**Óbject** (s. objeto),  
**Obligación** (s. obligación),  
**Oblige** (v. a. obligar, complacer),  
**Obscúre** (a. oscuro),  
**Obsérve** (v. a. observar, mirar),  
**Óbstinatè** (a. obstinado),  
**Obstrúct** (v. a. obstruir, impedir),  
**Obtáin** (v. a. obtener, adquirir),  
**Occasión** (s. ocasión, ocurrencia),  
**Occupant** (s. ocupador),  
**Occupación** (s. ocupación, empleo),  
**Occupy** (v. a. ocupar, emplear),  
**Occúr** (v. n. ocurrir),  
**Ocean** (s. oceano),  
**Ódor** (s. olor, fragancia),  
**Of** (pr. de),  
**Off** (ad. para expresar separación, ausencia, privación ó distancia),  
**Offénd** (v. a. ofender, irritar),  
**Óffer** (v. a. ofrecer, inmolar),  
**Oil** (s. aceite, óleo),  
**Old** (a. viejo, anciano),  
**Omit** (v. a. omitir),  
**On** (pr. sobre, encima),  
**Once** (ad. una vez),  
**Only** (a. unico, solo),  
**Onward** (ad. adelante),  
**Ópen** (a. abierto),  
**Operate** (v. n. operar, obrar),  
**Opinion** (s. opinión),  
**Oppóse** (v. n. oponer),  
**Opposite** (a. fronterizo, opuesto),  
**Opprèss** (v. a. oprimir),  
**Or** (con. ó, ú),

balíta.  
 balitánan, pabaluán.  
 aguíang.  
 ngéni.  
 núman caríng lugál.  
 bílang.  
 mabílang, dacál.  
 mánese ó mimíngat ánac.  
 bútul á maragúl ning bungang dútung.

bagsé.  
 mapamintú.  
 mamintú.  
 sangcán, bágue.  
 catungcúlan.  
 tungculán.  
 madalumdúm.  
 magumasíd, lumáue.  
 masiás á buntúc.  
 sumpalán, baulán.  
 paquiabútan.  
 pangátágun.  
 ing mangabála.  
 catungculan.  
 paglugalán, tungcul.  
 mallári.  
 cadayatmalátan.  
 báu.  
 qng, cáng.

márayu.  
 cumasnúc, pamuá.  
 idaún, ialúc.  
 larú.  
 matuá.  
 lactón.  
 bábo.  
 mísan.  
 bucúd, díli, saríli.  
 múna ó súlung.  
 macabuclát.  
 daptán, gáuan.  
 balac.  
 salangáng.  
 sumangá ó sumangíd.  
 talican ó ascupán.  
 ó, cayá.

**Órange** (*s.* naranja),  
**Orátlon** (*s.* oración),  
**Órator** (*s.* orador),  
**Órder** (*s.* orden, regla),  
**Ordinary** (*a.* ordinario),  
**Original** (*a.* original),  
**Órnamént** (*s.* ornamento),  
**Other** (*pn.* otro),  
**Otherwise** (*ad.* de otra manera),  
**Ought** (*v. imp. & def.* deber),  
**Our** (*pn.* nuestro, nuestra),  
**Oursélves** (*pn. pl.* nosotros mismos),  
**Out** (*ad.* fuera),  
**Óuter** (*a.* exterior),  
**Óutfit** (*s.* vestidos),  
**Óútlaw** (*s.* proscrito, bandido),  
**Óutside** (*s.* superficie, exterior),  
**Óutwit** (*v. a.* engañar á una fuerza de  
 tretas),  
**Over** (*pr.* sobre, encima),  
**Overcóme** (*v. a.* vencer),  
**Overheád** (*ad.* sobre la cabeza),  
**Overloók** (*v. a.* mirar desde lo alto),  
**Overseé** (*v. a.* inspeccionar),  
**Overseép** (*v. n.* dormir demasiado),  
**Overtáke** (*v. a.* alcanzar),  
**Overthrow** (*v. a.* trastornar),  
**Owe** (*v. a.* deber, tener deudas),  
**Own** (*a.* propio, mio, mia),  
**Ówner** (*s.* dueño, propietario),  
**Ównership** (*s.* dominio, propiedad),

## P

**Pácify** (*v. a.* pacificar),  
**Pack** (*s.* lfo, fardo),  
**Páckage** (*s.* fardo),  
**Páddle** (*v. n.* remar),  
**Page** (*s.* página),  
**Pain** (*s.* pena, castigo),  
**Paint** (*v. a. & n.* pintar),  
**Pair** (*s.* par),  
**Pálace** (*s.* palacio),  
**Pale** (*a.* pálido),  
**Palm** (*s.* palma),  
**Pálsy** (*s.* parálisis),  
**Pan** (*s.* cazuela, vasija),  
**Pant** (*v. n.* palpar),  
**Páper** (*s.* papel),  
**Párdon** (*s.* perdón),

dalandán, suá.  
 panalángin.  
 mánalángin.  
 pamituquituquí útu-  
 quecaldán.  
 quecaldán.  
 pigmulán.  
 panagaulán.  
 aljua.  
 qng alfuang bágue.  
 súcat.  
 quecatámu.  
 qng casarilñan támu.  
 lual.  
 maluál.  
 imálan.  
 tulisan.  
 luál.  
 pamiraitnán.  
 bábo ó túlid.  
 sumambút.  
 bábo buntuc, ó puntúe.  
 dungdúng, matió.  
 siasátan.  
 mipatúdtúd.  
 abútan.  
 pitumbalicán, gutgután.  
 manútang.  
 bueúd ó sarfli.  
 maquibandf.  
 bandi.

patajímie.  
 balútan.  
 faldú, bálut.  
 magsé.  
 pising librú.  
 casaquitan, parúsa.  
 magpinta.  
 mipapáris.  
 palaciú, balé maragúl.  
 maputlá.  
 (pálad) palaspás.  
 píle ángin.  
 cuáli.  
 carug salu, quibút.  
 papel.  
 patánuad.

**Párent** (s. padre, madre),  
**Part** (s. parte, partido),  
**Participate** (v. a. participar),  
**Partner** (s. socio, compañero),  
**Party** (s. partido, parte),  
**Pass** (v. a. pasar, traspasar),  
**Pássage** (s. pasaje),  
**Passion** (s. pasión),  
**Past** (a. pasado),  
**Pat** (a. apto, conveniente),  
**Patch** (s. remiendo),  
**Path** (s. senda),  
**Pátience** (s. paciencia),  
**Pátient** (a. paciente),  
**Pátriot** (s. patriota),  
**Paúper** (s. un pobre),  
**Pause** (s. pausa),  
**Pay** (v. a. pagar),  
**Páyment** (s. paga),  
**Peace** (s. paz),  
**Peak** (s. cima),  
**Peck** (v. a. picar),  
**Pecúliar** (a. peculiar),  
**Peel** (v. a. descortezar),  
**Peep** (v. n. asomar, atisbar),  
**Pen** (s. pluma),  
**Péncil** (s. lapiz),  
**Péntrate** (v. a. & n. penetrar),  
**Péople** (s. gente),  
**Pépper** (s. pimienta),  
**Pérfect** (a. perfecto, acabado),  
**Perfórm** (v. a. ejecutar, efectuar),  
**Pérfume** (s. perfume),  
**Perháps** (ad. quizá, quizás),  
**Pérmament** (a. permanente),  
**Permit** (v. a. permitir),  
**Perpléx** (v. a. confundir),  
**Pérsécute** (v. a. perseguir),  
**Persevére** (v. n. perseverar),  
**Persist** (v. n. persistir),  
**Pérsón** (s. persona),  
**Pérspre** (v. n. sudar),  
**Persuáde** (v. a. persuadir),  
**Pest** (s. peste),  
**Pet** (s. favorito),  
**Pétition** (s. memorial),  
**Pick** (v. a. escoger),  
**Pickle** (s. salmuera),  
**Picture** (s. pintura, retrato),  
**Piece** (s. pedazo, pieza),

táta, indú.  
 campí, ó dáque, pinduán.  
 abálu, manfb, caráque.  
 cayágum, cayábe.  
 campí.  
 dumálan, lumábas.  
 pasagi, pamanlábas.  
 damdam.  
 milábas.  
 súcat.  
 tagpí.  
 gasrás.  
 capibábatan.  
 manamdáman.  
 patriota, ing malugúd qng tibuána.  
 ing calúlu.  
 pausa, pilatan qng salta.  
 bayáran.  
 báyyad.  
 caratúnan.  
 talutuc.  
 tictúe.  
 saríli, casarilínan.  
 talípan, bacbacán.  
 tandó ó sumlílip.  
 plúma.  
 lápiz.  
 lungúb.  
 táu.  
 paminta.  
 ganáp.  
 daptán.  
 pabanglú.  
 mécad, nun mísan.  
 macaparáti (pilmí).  
 paintúlut.  
 mahaligó.  
 tagalán.  
 magparáti.  
 magcaplít.  
 catáuan.  
 mamáuas.  
 ablucán.  
 pistí ó sálut.  
 sése.  
 paganacá.  
 mamíli.  
 patís, palsinan.  
 pintúra.  
 capirásu.

- Pig** (s. cochino, lechón).  
**Pile** (s. estaca, pila).  
**Pillow** (s. almohada).  
**Pinch** (v. a. pellizcar).  
**Pitch** (v. a. tirar).  
**Pity** (s. piedad).  
**Place** (s. lugar, sitio).  
**Plague** (s. peste, plaga).  
**Plain** (a. liso, llano).  
**Plan** (s. plano, modelo).  
**Plant** (s. planta).  
**Plate** (s. plancha, plato).  
**Play** (s. juego).  
**Pláyer** (s. jugador).  
**Plea** (s. defensa, excusa).  
**Pleasant** (a. agradable).  
**Please** (v. a. agradecer).  
**Pleasure** (s. gusto, placer).  
**Pledge** (s. prenda, fianza).  
**Plénty** (s. copia, abundancia).  
**Plot** (s. pedazo, pedacito de terreno).  
**Pluck** (v. a. tirar con fuerza).  
**Plume** (s. pluma, plumaje).  
**Plúnder** (v. a. saquear).  
**Pócket** (s. bolsillo).  
**Poem** (s. poema).  
**Poet** (s. poeta).  
**Póetry** (s. poesía).  
**Point** (s. punta, punto).  
**Póison** (s. veneno).  
**Polite** (a. cortés).  
**Pond** (s. estanque de agua).  
**Poor** (a. pobre).  
**Pop** (s. chasquido).  
**Pop-gun** (s. escopetilla con que juegan los muchachos).  
**Pópular** (a. popular).  
**Port** (s. puerto).  
**Populátion** (s. población).  
**Pórtion** (s. porción, parte).  
**Posítion** (s. posición, situación).  
**Posséss** (v. a. poseer, gozar).  
**Póssible** (a. posible).  
**Pour** (v. a. hechar ó vaciar líquidos de una en otra).  
**Pówer** (s. poder).  
**Pox** (s. viruelas).  
**Práctical** (a. práctico).  
**Praise** (s. fama, renombre).  
**Práctice** (s. práctica, uso).
- abiac, bábing malatí.  
 andáng.  
 ulunán.  
 candután.  
 ibasbas.  
 pacalúlu.  
 (lugál) carinán.  
 peste, camatáyan.  
 lísu, pátag.  
 lulupán.  
 tanáman.  
 pláncha, pingán.  
 piálung.  
 maomialúngan.  
 panhuálu camból.  
 cayamayáma.  
 miáma, patúlan.  
 miáma.  
 sanlá.  
 labislábis.  
 capirásung gabún á malatí.  
 ibalabág, sapuliután.  
 bulbúl.  
 manamsám, manulisan.  
 bulsá ó súpút.  
 versu.  
 mamagvérsu.  
 pamagvérsu.  
 sépu.  
 lásun.  
 magálang.  
 paldanúman.  
 calúlu.  
 siúc.  
 barilbarflan.  
 quécaldan.  
 sadsáran.  
 cabalénan.  
 capinduán, catumpúc.  
 pangabfili.  
 sarilinan, bandián.  
 mallári.  
 lícas ó ibulús.  
 upáya ó cayupayán.  
 bulútung.  
 masibúcan.  
 púri, dangálan.  
 ugáli.

- Pray (*v. a. & n.* suplicar, rogar),  
 Práyer (*s.* oración, súplica),  
 Precéde (*v. a.* anteceder),  
 Précious (*a.* precioso),  
 Prefér (*v. a.* preferir),  
 Prégnant (*a.* preñada, fertil),  
 Préjudice (*s.* perjuicio),  
 Preparátion (*s.* preparación),  
 Prépare (*v. a. & n.* preparar),  
 Présence (*s.* presencia),  
 Présent (*s.* presente, regalo),  
 Présérve (*v. a.* preservar, conservar),  
 Présíde (*v. a.* presidir, dirigir),  
 Press (*v. a.* aprensar, apretar),  
 Présúme (*v. n.* presumir, suponer),  
 Preténd (*v. a. & n.* pretender, presumir),  
 Prétty (*a.* lindo, bien parecido),  
 Prévent (*v. a.* prevenir),  
 Prévious (*a.* previo),  
 Price (*s.* precio, premio),  
 Pride (*s.* orgullo),  
 Priest (*s.* sacerdote),  
 Prívate (*a.* secreto),  
 Prize (*s.* premio),  
 Próbable (*a.* probable),  
 Procééd (*v. n.* proceder),  
 Procúre (*v. a.* procurar),  
 Produíce (*v. a.* producir),  
 Pródúct (*s.* producto),  
 Proféss (*v. a.* profesar),  
 Prófit (*s.* ganancia),  
 Próggress (*s.* progreso),  
 Prohibít (*v. a.* prohibir),  
 Próject (*v. a.* proyectar),  
 Prolóng (*v. a.* prolongar),  
 Prómínent (*a.* prominente),  
 Prómíse (*s.* promesa),  
 Promóte (*v. a.* promover),  
 Prompt (*a.* pronto),  
 Proof (*s.* prueba),  
 Prop (*v. a.* sostener),  
 Próper (*a.* propio, conveniente),  
 Próperty (*s.* propiedad, calidad),  
 Própóse (*v. a.* proponer),  
 Propriétor (*s.* propietario),  
 Prósper (*v. a.* prosperar),  
 Próstrate (*a.* postrado),  
 Protéct (*v. a.* proteger),  
 Protést (*v. n.* protestar),  
 magparugurugú, manalángin.  
 panalángin.  
 múna.  
 mayulagá.  
 pilínan.  
 mabuctút.  
 (perjuicio) múnang pamiúcal.  
 pamiádia.  
 miadiá.  
 durungútan.  
 lámac.  
 paluátan, palaúnan.  
 magbuntúc.  
 dapílan.  
 bintangánan, pamiucúlan.  
 paquicuánan.  
 masantíng.  
 tangcá.  
 macapaúna.  
 alagá.  
 catásan.  
 pári.  
 líjim.  
 pála, ablás.  
 mamittamit.  
 isúlung.  
 pagpíltan.  
 mamúnga.  
 ábunga.  
 magparati qng nanumang dapát.  
 pañambút, túbu, paquinábang.  
 mitatás, mumuquiát.  
 ibáual.  
 magmunicála.  
 iluát.  
 cumbó ó taluctúc.  
 pangácu.  
 pamaniauad qng bague icacayap ning  
 aliúá.  
 malaguá.  
 caustán.  
 alaláyan.  
 saríli, cabágue.  
 casarilínan.  
 pauága.  
 propietáriu, bábandi.  
 mícalma.  
 sieláud.  
 saupán, campían.  
 tátul ó tumútul.



**Proud** (*a.* soberbio),  
**Prove** (*v. a.* probar, justificar),  
**Provide** (*v. a.* proveer),  
**Provóke** (*v. a.* provocar),  
**Prudent** (*a.* prudente),  
**Pry** (*v. n.* espiar),  
**Públic** (*a.* público),  
**Puff** (*s.* soplo),  
**Pull** (*v. a.* tirar, coger),  
**Pulse** (*s.* pulso),  
**Púlverize** (*v. a.* pulverizar),  
**Punch** (*s.* punzón),  
**Púnctual** (*a.* puntual),  
**Púnish** (*v. a.* castigar, penar),  
**Púpil** (*s.* discípulo),  
**Púrchase** (*v. a.* comprar),  
**Pure** (*a.* puro),  
**Púrity** (*s.* pureza),  
**Púrpose** (*s.* intención),  
**Purse** (*s.* bolsa),  
**Pursúe** (*v. a. & n.* perseguir),  
**Push** (*v. a.* empujar, estrechar),  
**Put** (*v. a.* poner, colocar),  
**Put-off** (*s.* retardo, dilatación),  
**Púzzle** (*s.* embarazo),

## Q

**Quake** (*v. n.* temblar),  
**Quálify** (*v. a.* calificar, modificar),  
**Quántity** (*s.* cantidad),  
**Quárrel** (*s.* riña),  
**Quell** (*v. a.* subyugar),  
**Queer** (*a.* extraño, ridículo),  
**Quéry** (*s.* cuestión, pregunta),  
**Quéstion** (*s.* cuestión),  
**Quick** (*a.* vivo, viviente),  
**Quick-witted** (*a.* agudo, perspicaz),  
**Qufet** (*a.* quedo, quieto),  
**Quit** (*v. a.* descargar, dejar),  
**Quite** (*ad.* totalmente),  
**Qufver** (*s.* aljaba),

## R

**Race** (*s.* raza, casta),  
**Rag** (*s.* trapo),  
**Rage** (*s.* rabia, furor),  
**Raid** (*s.* invasión),  
**Rain** (*s.* lluvia),

mátas á lúb, mapagmaragúl.  
 patutuán, subúcan.  
 miádia, misadiá.  
 managyág.  
 mañgat.  
 magumasíd.  
 jayág, capamisánan.  
 tiúp.  
 ibalabág, cuanán.  
 pulsú.  
 dunútan.  
 punzón.  
 matupád.  
 parusán.  
 alágad.  
 sáli.  
 malínis, aláng sálat.  
 calínisan.  
 nása.  
 bulsá ó súput.  
 tagalán.  
 túlac, quipútan.  
 bili, caná.  
 líuag.  
 salábat.

galgal.  
 urián, umáuan.  
 timbáng, alagá.  
 paté.  
 pabayatnán, ipalalám.  
 macapagmulála, macapacailí.  
 cutáng.  
 cutáng.  
 mabié, malaguá.  
 matilus, maisip.  
 marátun.  
 ilícas.  
 cabilúgan.  
 tuquil á lulánan paslú.

láji, lípi.  
 basán.  
 muá.  
 saláque.  
 urán.

- Raise** (*v. a.* levantar, alzar),  
**Rake** (*s.* rastro, rastrillo),  
**Rally** (*v. a.* reunir),  
**Ram** (*s.* morueco),  
**Range** (*v. a.* colocar, ordenar),  
**Rank** (*s.* rancio, *s.* fila),  
**Rap** (*v. a. & n.* dar un golpe vivo y repentino),  
**Rapid** (*a.* rápido),  
**Rapture** (*s.* rapto),  
**Rare** (*a.* raro),  
**Rascal** (*s.* pícaro, bribón),  
**Rash** (*a.* precipitado),  
**Rasp** (*s.* raspador),  
**Rat** (*s.* rata),  
**Rate** (*s.* tasa, precio),  
**Rather** (*ad.* mejor de gana),  
**Rattle** (*v. a. & n.* charlar),  
**Rave** (*v. n.* delirar),  
**Raw** (*a.* crudo, puro),  
**Reach** (*v. a.* alcanzar, llegar),  
**Read** (*v. a.* leer),  
**Ready** (*a.* listo, pronto),  
**Real** (*a.* real, verdadero),  
**Reap** (*v. a.* segar),  
**Rear** (*s.* retaguardia),  
**Reason** (*s.* razón, causa),  
**Rebel** (*s.* rebelde),  
**Rebound** (*v. a. & n.* rechazar),  
**Rebuild** (*v. a.* reedificar),  
**Rebuke** (*v. a.* reprender),  
**Recall** (*v. a.* revocar),  
**Receipt** (*s.* recibo),  
**Recent** (*a.* reciente),  
**Recognize** (*v. a.* reconocer),  
**Recommend** (*v. a.* recomendar),  
**Reconcile** (*v. a.* reconciliar),  
**Reconsider** (*v. a.* considerar de nuevo),  
**Record** (*v. a.* registrar),  
**Recover** (*v. a.* recobrar),  
**Red** (*a.* rojo, rubio),  
**Reduce** (*v. a.* reducir, disminuir),  
**Reel** (*s.* devanadera),  
**Refer** (*v. a. & n.* referir),  
**Refine** (*v. a.* refinar, purificar),  
**Reflect** (*v. a. & n.* reflejar),  
**Reform** (*v. a.* reformar [se]),  
**Refrain** (*v. a.* refrenar),  
**Refuse** (*v. a.* rehusar),  
**Regain** (*v. a.* recobrar),
- italácad.  
 bacás.  
 tipúnan ó cupeupán.  
 pisún, álu.  
 bñli, samasnán, pituquituquián.  
 tindúc, *s.* pamituquitúqui.  
 pulpúc.  
 malicsí, masalúsu.  
 tácas.  
 bijíra.  
 tampalásan.  
 dápal.  
 pangális, pangatcát.  
 daguís.  
 bálac, alagá.  
 mañáman ya lúb.  
 magsalíta.  
 malinǵó.  
 saguíua ó magadtú, malínis.  
 dasnán.  
 mása.  
 malicsí.  
 tutú.  
 mamálut.  
 banté taulí.  
 matúlíd, sangcán.  
 mapanlában.  
 isacuíl.  
 ibáyu.  
 sabiánan.  
 sirán.  
 recibú, pitandánan qnǵ pamanangáp.  
 bayungbáyu.  
 quilalánan.  
 panabílin.  
 micasúndu.  
 magpanibáyu.  
 siasátan.  
 bauían.  
 malútu.  
 bauasnán, ilatí.  
 calaján.  
 saglauáyan.  
 linísan.  
 paslagán.  
 ibáyu.  
 piguflan.  
 salangsáng.  
 bauían.

**Regárd** (*v. a.* estimar),  
**Regénerate** (*v. a.* regenerar),  
**Région** (*s.* región),  
**Regrét** (*s.* arrepentimiento),  
**Régular** (*a.* regular),  
**Régulate** (*v. a.* regular),  
**Reign** (*s.* reinado),  
**Rejéct** (*v. a.* rechazar),  
**Rejóice** (*v. a. & n.* regocijar [se]),  
**Reláps** (*v. n.* recaer),  
**Reláte** (*v. a.* relatar),  
**Rélativo** (*s.* relativo),  
**Reláx** (*v. a. & n.* relajar),  
**Reléase** (*v. a.* soltar, libertar),  
**Relént** (*v. n.* enternecerse),  
**Reliáble** (*a.* digno de confianza),  
**Reliéf** (*s.* alivio, consuelo),  
**Rely'** (*v. n.* confiar en),  
**Remáin** (*v. n.* quedarse),  
**Remárk** (*s.* observación),  
**Rémedy** (*s.* remedio),  
**Remémber** (*v. a.* acordarse),  
**Remóte** (*a.* remoto, lejano, distante),  
**Remóve** (*v. a.* remover),  
**Rénder** (*v. a.* rendir, dar),  
**Renéw** (*v. a.* renovar),  
**Renóunce** (*v. a.* renunciar),  
**Rent** (*s.* renta),  
**Reópen** (*v. a.* abrir de nuevo),  
**Repáir** (*v. a.* reparar),  
**Repéal** (*v. a.* revocar),  
**Repéat** (*v. a.* repetir),  
**Repént** (*v. n.* arrepentirse),  
**Repláce** (*v. a.* reemplazar),  
**Reply'** (*s.* réplica, respuesta),  
**Repórt** (*v. a.* referir, relatar),  
**Represént** (*v. a.* representar),  
**Repróach** (*v. a.* reprochar),  
**Repúlse** (*v. a.* repulsar),  
**Reputátió** (*s.* reputación),  
**Requést** (*s.* petición),  
**Réscue** (*v. a.* librar, rescatar),  
**Require** (*v. a.* requerir),  
**Resémble** (*v. n.* asemejarse),  
**Resérve** (*v. a.* reservar),  
**Resíde** (*v. n.* residir),  
**Resígn** (*v. a.* resignar),  
**Resíst** (*v. a.* resistir),  
**Résource** (*s.* recurso),  
**Respéct** (*v. a.* respetar),

pacamálan.  
 mamalípi.  
 carínan á macacauani caríng aliúá.  
 pamanísi.  
 casantíngan.  
 salésean.  
 cayarián.  
 isacufl.  
 magpacatúla.  
 mipasibayuán, milipát.  
 manalése.  
 camagánac.  
 payalan alagá.  
 iblí, ibúlus.  
 lúnus, lambút á lúb.  
 sucat paniualán.  
 sáup.  
 magtialá quíng.  
 malacuán.  
 masí.  
 panúlu, dálan.  
 ganacán.  
 maluát, dayú, pálac.  
 igogo.  
 íain, ibié.  
 bayuán.  
 isacufl.  
 bufs, búnga.  
 busngí pasibáyu.  
 larínan, úlipan.  
 labágan.  
 ulítan.  
 sumísi.  
 aílán.  
 paquíbat.  
 bangguitán, salesayan sabian.  
 magbili qng lugal ning aliua.  
 paquináquit.  
 isacufl.  
 púri.  
 cayaduanán.  
 iligtás, atbusán.  
 paquiduáng.  
 aniú, ábas.  
 ilfjim.  
 manucnángan.  
 mibatá, yamyám.  
 sanggálang, lában.  
 capanintúnan.  
 gumálang.

<b>Respónd</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> responder),	maqúbat.
<b>Respóne</b> ( <i>s.</i> respuesta),	paqúbat.
<b>Rest</b> ( <i>s.</i> reposo, sueño),	paináua, panínap.
<b>Réstless</b> ( <i>a.</i> inquieto),	balísa, aláng capainauán.
<b>Restóre</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> restaurar),	larínan.
<b>Restráin</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> restringir),	angganán.
<b>Restrict</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> restringir),	angganán.
<b>Resúlt</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> resultar),	carárasnan.
<b>Retáin</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> retener),	piguflan.
<b>Retárd</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> retardar),	ilíuag, iluát.
<b>Retíre</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> retirar[se]),	músung, mulf.
<b>Retórt</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> redarguir),	manaluntúnan.
<b>Retréat</b> ( <i>s.</i> retirada),	macarayú, maca-cauáni.
<b>Retúrñ</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> retribuir, devolver),	bayaránan, ibálic, isublí.
<b>Reúnion</b> ( <i>s.</i> reunión),	pipamisánan.
<b>Reuníte</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> reunir[se]),	mitípun, pipamisánan.
<b>Revéal</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> revelar),	pajáyag.
<b>Revéñge</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> vengar),	mamáli.
<b>Révenue</b> ( <i>s.</i> renta),	buís.
<b>Revése</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> trastocar),	alis-ális.
<b>Reviéw</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> rever),	subling lauan.
<b>Revíse</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> revisar),	siasátan.
<b>Revíve</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> revivir),	pasiglán, subling mié.
<b>Revólt</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> rebelarse),	magalsá, manlabán.
<b>Revolútion</b> ( <i>s.</i> revolución),	caguluán.
<b>Revólve</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> revolver),	aligógon.
<b>Rewárd</b> ( <i>s.</i> recompensa, premio),	ablás.
<b>Rib</b> ( <i>s.</i> costilla),	taguíang.
<b>Rice</b> ( <i>s.</i> arroz),	abiás.
<b>Rich</b> ( <i>a.</i> rico),	mabandí, mayáman, masalapí.
<b>Ríches</b> ( <i>s. pl.</i> riqueza),	bandí.
<b>Ride</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> cabalgar),	mangá-báyu.
<b>Right</b> ( <i>a.</i> derecho),	matúlid.
<b>Rígid</b> ( <i>a.</i> rígido),	masiás.
<b>Ring</b> ( <i>s.</i> círculo, <i>v.</i> tocar),	mabílug, <i>v.</i> tigtígan.
<b>Rinse</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> lavar),	mamápi.
<b>Rip</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> rasgar),	mangámus, mangáisi.
<b>Ripe</b> ( <i>a.</i> madúro),	malulút.
<b>Rípple</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> manar),	manálas.
<b>Rise</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> levantarse, nacer),	tálacad, mibángun, sunlág.
<b>Risk</b> ( <i>s.</i> riesgo, peligro),	pañánib.
<b>Ríval</b> ( <i>a.</i> émulo, rival),	cayayó, calig-lígan.
<b>Ríver</b> ( <i>s.</i> río),	flug.
<b>Road</b> ( <i>s.</i> camino),	dálan.
<b>Roam</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> andar vagando),	maglácu.
<b>Roar</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> rugir, aullar),	gága, galéung.
<b>Roast</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> asar, tostar),	inangnáng.
<b>Rob</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> robar, hurtar),	manáco.
<b>Róbbber</b> ( <i>s.</i> robador, ladrón),	mapanáco.
<b>Robe</b> ( <i>s.</i> manto, toga),	tibábal.

**Rock** (s. roca),  
**Rócky** (a. peñazco),  
**Rod** (s. varilla, caña),  
**Rogue** (s. bribón, pícaro),  
**Roll** (v. a. rodar),  
**Roof** (s. tejado),  
**Room** (s. cuarto),  
**Root** (s. raíz, origen),  
**Rope** (s. cuerda),  
**Rot** (v. a. pudrir),  
**Róttēn** (a. podrido),  
**Rough** (a. áspero, tosco),  
**Round** (a. redondo),  
**Row** (s. hilera, fila),  
**Róyal** (a. real, regio),  
**Rub** (v. a. estregar, frotar),  
**Rúbbēr** (s. estropajo, escofina),  
**Rúbbish** (s. escombros),  
**Rúdder** (s. timón),  
**Rude** (a. rudo),  
**Ruin** (s. ruina),  
**Rule** (s. regla, mando),  
**Rúler** (s. reglador),  
**Rúmor** (s. rumor),  
**Run** (v. a. correr),  
**Rush** (s. junco, impetu),  
**Rust** (s. herrumbre),

## S

**Sácred** (a. sagrado),  
**Sack** (s. saco),  
**Sad** (a. triste),  
**Sáddle** (s. silla),  
**Safe** (a. seguro),  
**Sáfety** (s. seguridad),  
**Sail** (s. vela),  
**Sáilor** (s. marinero),  
**Sainť** (s. santo),  
**Sálad** (s. ensalada),  
**Sálarý** (s. salario),  
**Sale** (s. venta),  
**Salt** (s. sal),  
**Sáalute** (v. a. saludar),  
**Same** (a. mismo),  
**Sámple** (s. muestra),  
**Sand** (s. arena),  
**Sap** (s. savia),  
**Sárcasm** (s. sarcasmo),  
**Sauce** (s. salsa),

batu.  
 batúng mabié.  
 taicté.  
 muslác, palamára.  
 dumúlang.  
 bubungán.  
 silid.  
 uyat dútung, yamút.  
 lúbid.  
 mulúe.  
 mabulúe.  
 magaspáng, bastús.  
 mabílug.  
 telátag.  
 bágue sangcáp ng pánġa ári.  
 picascásan, cuscúsan.  
 panguscús.  
 buál.  
 timón, uguít.  
 maclác á buntúc, masiás á buntúc.  
 casirán.  
 tuntúnan.  
 taluntúnan, gulis papél.  
 sitsít-sitsít, butúng butúng.  
 mulái.  
 bágue cauánġis ng yantúc.  
 caláuang.

(sagrádu), cagalang-galang.  
 susút, balí.  
 maluncút.  
 sía.  
 bitasá.  
 cabitásan.  
 láyag.  
 bugarúl, marinéru.  
 santú.  
 (ensaláda), pamútat.  
 úpa.  
 pamamisalí.  
 asín.  
 mamúgue.  
 mismú, múrin.  
 lúpaan, túlad, alimbauán.  
 balás.  
 catás.  
 tuyá sumu.  
 sálsa, patís.

**Saucy** (a. insolente),  
**Savage** (s. salvaje, bárbaro),  
**Save** (v. a. salvar),  
**Saw** (s. sierra),  
**Say** (v. a. decir),  
**Scald** (v. a. escaldar),  
**Scale** (s. balanza),  
**Scalp** (s. cráneo),  
**Scandal** (s. escándalo),  
**Scar** (s. cicatriz),  
**Scarce** (a. raro),  
**Scare** (v. a. espantar),  
**Scene** (s. escena),  
**Scheme** (s. proyecto),  
**School** (s. escuela),  
**Scold** (v. a. & n. regañar),  
**Scoop** (s. cucharón),  
**Scorn** (v. a. & n. despreciar, desdeñar),  
**Scour** (v. a. fregar, limpiar),  
**Scrap** (s. migaja),  
**Scrape** (v. a. & n. raer, raspar),  
**Scratch** (v. a. rascar),  
**Scream** (v. a. chillar),  
**Scrub** (v. a. estregar),  
**Scum** (s. espuma),  
**Sea** (s. mar),  
**Seabreeze** (s. viento de mar),  
**Seacoast** (s. costa marítima),  
**Seal** (s. sello),  
**Seam** (s. costura),  
**Search** (v. a. examinar, buscar),  
**Sea-sick** (a. mareado),  
**Season** (s. estación),  
**Seat** (s. silla),  
**Secret** (a. s. secreto),  
**Secure** (a. seguro),  
**Seduce** (v. a. seducir),  
**See** (v. a. & n. ver, observar),  
**Seed** (s. semilla),  
**Seek** (v. a. & n. buscar),  
**Seem** (v. n. parecer),  
**Seize** (v. a. asir, agarrar),  
**Seldom** (ad. raramente),  
**Select** (v. a. elegir),  
**Self** (pr. mismo),  
**Sell** (v. a. & n. vender),  
**Send** (v. a. enviar),  
**Sense** (s. sentido),  
**Set** (v. a. poner, fijar),  
**Sentence** (s. sentencia),

aláng maríne, masias á buntúc.  
 muslác, aláng tarús.  
 iligtás.  
 lagári.  
 sabián.  
 ibanglí.  
 balánza, timbáng.  
 bícan buntúc.  
 marauác á alimbáua.  
 biúc.  
 bijíra.  
 pamasdanán.  
 palagué.  
 catatágan.  
 pipagarálan, escuela.  
 mimuá.  
 sandúe.  
 umisán, payalán alagá.  
 manós, manumálid.  
 múmu, mugmúg.  
 calisán, cayásan.  
 mangáfnus.  
 gálitguit, culisac.  
 pigasgásan.  
 bulá.  
 dáyat malat.  
 ángin ng dáyat málat.  
 pangpáng dáyat málat.  
 séliu.  
 taf.  
 sulítan.  
 maliliú.  
 lacad ning panaún.  
 luclúcan.  
 líjim.  
 (sigúro) bítasá.  
 ablucán.  
 lauán.  
 biní, punlá.  
 panintunán.  
 bálac.  
 sacmál.  
 malágad, bijíra.  
 mimlí.  
 múrin, cabúd.  
 misalí.  
 paralá.  
 panamdám.  
 iblí, pilmián.  
 átul.

**Séntjment** (*s.* sentimiento),  
**Séntinel** (*s.* centinela),  
**Séparate** (*v. a. & n.* separar[se]),  
**Serenáde** (*s.* serenata),  
**Seréne** (*a.* sereno),  
**Sérious** (*a.* serio, grave),  
**Sérpent** (*s.* serpiente),  
**Sérvant** (*s.* criado),  
**Serve** (*v. a. & n.* servir, asistir),  
**Sérvice** (*s.* servicio),  
**Séssion** (*s.* junta ó sesión),  
**Séttle** (*v. a.* colocar, fijar),  
**Séveral** (*a.* diversos, varios),  
**Sew** (*v. a. & n.* coser),  
**Sex** (*s.* sexo),  
**Shade** (*s.* sombra),  
**Shake** (*v. a.* sacudir, agitar),  
**Shall** (*v. n. def.* deber),  
**Shállow** (*a.* somero),  
**Sham** (*v. a.* engañar),  
**Shame** (*s.* vergüenza),  
**Shape** (*v. a. & n.* formar),  
**Share** (*s.* parte, porción),  
**Sharp** (*a.* agudo),  
**Shave** (*v. a.* resurar, afeitar),  
**She** (*pn.* ella),  
**Shear** (*v. a.* atusar, tundir),  
**Shed** (*v. a.* verter),  
**Sheep** (*s.* oveja),  
**Sheet** (*s.* sábana, pliego de papel),  
**Shelf** (*s.* anaquel),  
**Shell** (*s.* cáscara),  
**Shield** (*s.* escudo),  
**Shine** (*v. n.* lucir, brillar),  
**Ship** (*s.* nave, navío),  
**Shirt** (*s.* camisa de hombre),  
**Shíver** (*s.* pedazo, temblor),  
**Shock** (*s.* choque),  
**Shoe** (*s.* zapato),  
**Shoemaker** (*s.* zapatero),  
**Shoot** (*v. a.* tirar),  
**Shop** (*s.* tienda),  
**Short** (*a.* corto, breve),  
**Shot** (*s.* tiro, munición),  
**Shóulder** (*s.* hombro),  
**Shout** (*v. n.* dar vivas, exclamar),  
**Show** (*v. a.* mostrar),  
**Shut** (*v. a.* cerrar),  
**Shy** (*a.* tímido),  
**Sick** (*a.* malo enfermo),

capanamdám.  
 banté, tánud.  
 cauáni.  
 (serenáta) pamanulid ding músicus.  
 (seréno) maratun.  
 é buláran.  
 ubíngan.  
 utusán, ipus.  
 magsilbí, sumáyu.  
 súyu.  
 púlung.  
 íbñli, pílmíán.  
 miayalúa, queraclán.  
 manái.  
 pangalalaque ó pangababay.  
 aníno, lílung.  
 ipagpág, culugán.  
 súcat.  
 mabábo.  
 mampiráit.  
 camarináyan.  
 pánnga gauá.  
 dáque.  
 matarám, matíflus.  
 calusán, balbasán.  
 yá.  
 tilúsán, palduan.  
 tugtugán.  
 túpa.  
 ulás, pliégo.  
 gradás ning aparador.  
 balát.  
 calásag.  
 aslág, ningning.  
 saquén.  
 bárunng laláqui.  
 capirásu, ayún, galgál.  
 sumpúng.  
 sapín.  
 zapatéru, magsasapín.  
 patúran.  
 tindahan.  
 macúyad.  
 patúd.  
 pagó.  
 (mag víva), culló pamagsayá.  
 páquit.  
 icabát, isará.  
 tacutín.  
 másáquit.

**Sickness** (s. enfermedad),  
**Side** (s. lado),  
**Sieve** (s. taniz, criba, cedazo),  
**Sift** (v. a. cerner),  
**Sigh** (v. n. suspirar),  
**Signal** (s. señal, aviso),  
**Sight** (s. vista, mira),  
**Sign** (s. señal, indicio),  
**Silence** (s. silencio),  
**Silk** (s. seda),  
**Silver** (s. plata),  
**Similar** (s. similar),  
**Simple** (a. simple, puro),  
**Simply** (ad. simplemente),  
**Sin** (s. pecado),  
**Since** (ad. ya que, desde),  
**Sincere** (a. sincero),  
**Sing** (v. n. & a. cantar),  
**Singing** (s. canto),  
**Single** (a. simple, solo),  
**Sink** (v. a. sumirse, v. n. hundir),  
**Sip** (v. a. echar traguitos),  
**Sir** (s. señor),  
**Sister** (s. hermana),  
**Sister-in-law** (s. cuñada),  
**Sit** (v. a. sentarse),  
**Site** (s. sitio),  
**Size** (s. tamaño, dimensión),  
**Skeleton** (s. esqueleto),  
**Skill** (s. destreza, arte),  
**Skim** (v. a. espumar),  
**Skin** (s. cutis),  
**Skip** (v. n. saltar),  
**Skirt** (s. falda),  
**Skull** (s. cráneo),  
**Sky** (s. cielo),  
**Slack** (a. flojo),  
**Siam** (v. a. arrojar con violencia),  
**Slander** (v. a. calumniar),  
**Slant** (v. n. pender oblicuamente),  
**Slap** (s. manotada),  
**Slave** (s. esclavo),  
**Sleep** (v. n. dormir),  
**Sleeve** (s. manga),  
**Slender** (a. delgado),  
**Slice** (s. rebanada),  
**Slide** (v. n. resbalar),  
**Slim** (s. delgado),  
**Slip** (s. honda),  
**Slip** (v. n. resbalar, escapar),

saquit, salún.  
 sping, catalindiquingan.  
 paniálac, biché.  
 mitsé, magág.  
 mangisnúang malálam ó saldác.  
 tandá, aviso.  
 panlaláue.  
 tandá, manúyag.  
 catajímican.  
 sutlá.  
 pílac.  
 iuángis.  
 aláng sámot, malínis.  
 aláng casámot-sámot.  
 casálanan qng Diós.  
 yárin ita (ibát).  
 aláng sámot, ó lúse.  
 magcantsá, dalit.  
 cantá, dalit.  
 lúse.  
 lumbúg.  
 malduc, maliúp.  
 señór, guinú.  
 capatád á babái.  
 bayó á babái.  
 luchic.  
 lugál.  
 degúlan.  
 bancála.  
 licsián.  
 popóan mamulá.  
 balát.  
 lucú.  
 sála.  
 bícan buntúe, bungú.  
 banuá.  
 malubác, maina.  
 ibasibas.  
 bintangán.  
 macasandíg.  
 tampán.  
 alípan.  
 matudtúd.  
 mangás barú.  
 ayát.  
 guilí, capirásu.  
 talúras, talúsad.  
 ayát.  
 pamasíbas.  
 pamasíbas, talúras, talúsad.



- Slope** (s. sesgo, declive),  
**Slouch** (v. a. & n. estar cabizbajo),  
**Slow** (a. tardío, lento),  
**Sly** (a. astuto),  
**Small** (a. pequeño),  
**Small-pox** (s. viruelas),  
**Smart** (s. escozor),  
**Smash** (v. a. romper),  
**Smell** (v. a. & n. oler),  
**Smile** (v. n. sonreirse),  
**Smoke** (s. humo, vapor espeso),  
**Smooth** (a. liso, llano),  
**Smuggle** (v. a. hacer el contrabando),  
**Snail** (s. caracol),  
**Snake** (s. culebra),  
**Snap** (v. a. hacer estallar una cosa),  
**Snare** (s. lazo, trampa),  
**Snatch** (v. a. arrebatarse),  
**Sneak** (v. n. venir á la sordina),  
**Sneer** (v. n. hablar con desprecio),  
**Sneeze** (v. n. estornudar),  
**Snort** (v. n. resoplar),  
**So** (ad. así),  
**Soak** (v. a. & n. remojar),  
**Soap** (s. jabón),  
**Sóber** (a. sobrio, serio),  
**Society** (s. sociedad),  
**Soft** (a. blando),  
**Soil** (v. a. ensuciar),  
**Sold** (pp. vendido),  
**Sóldier** (s. soldado),  
**Sole** (s. planta del pie),  
**Sólemn** (a. solemne),  
**Solícit** (v. a. solicitar),  
**Solícitor** (s. procurador),  
**Sólid** (a. sólido),  
**Solve** (v. a. resolver),  
**Some** (a. algo de, alguno),  
**Snow** (s. nieve),  
**Sómebody** (s. alguien),  
**Sóme thing** (s. alguna cosa),  
**Sóme time** (ad. en algún tiempo),  
**Sóme what** (s. alguna cosa),  
**Sóme where** (ad. en alguna parte),  
**Son** (s. hijo),  
**Song** (s. canción),  
**Són-in-law** (s. yerno),  
**Soon** (ad. presto, pronto),  
**Sore** (s. dolorida, dolor),  
**Sórrów** (s. pesar, tristeza),  
 pasandíg.  
 macarucú.  
 macúpad, malamlám.  
 mapanalít.  
 malatí.  
 bulútung.  
 pitíc, gatál.  
 siráo.  
 máu.  
 tumíman.  
 asúc, singó.  
 malinatnát.  
 dapát á macabáual.  
 susú.  
 ubínġan.  
 papacbungġan.  
 silú, pasulu.  
 samsamán.  
 gulung gulung.  
 manlibác.  
 mag áching, manasná  
 bubúġá.  
 macanián.  
 básan.  
 sabún.  
 maínġal, mátas á lúb.  
 pamiágum.  
 malambút.  
 dinatán.  
 mísali, apisali.  
 sundálus.  
 talampácan.  
 masúsi.  
 aduán.  
 (procurador) talapamíc.  
 masiás, matíbe.  
 arián ing capicacunuán.  
 ditác qnġ, mápilan.  
 úlap.  
 ninuyamán.  
 nanuman.  
 qnġ dít apanaún.  
 nanumán.  
 nucarinmán.  
 anác á laláqui.  
 cantá.  
 manúyang á laláqui.  
 malaguá.  
 súgat, sáquit.  
 lungcut.

- Sort** (s. suerte, género),  
**Soul** (s. alma, esencia),  
**Sound** (a. sano, entero),  
**Soup** (s. sopa),  
**Source** (s. manantial, origen),  
**Sow** (v. a. sembrar),  
**South** (s. sur),  
**Sowing-time** (s. sementera),  
**Space** (s. espacio),  
**Spade** (s. laya, azada),  
**Span** (s. palmo),  
**Spare** (v. a. & n. ahorrar, conservar),  
**Spasm** (s. espasmo),  
**Speak** (v. a. hablar),  
**Speaker** (s. el que habla),  
**Spear** (s. lanza, arpón),  
**Speech** (s. habla, discurso),  
**Speed** (s. prisa),  
**Spell** (s. hechizo, turno),  
**Spend** (v. a. gastar, disipar),  
**Spider** (s. araña),  
**Spill** (v. a. derramar),  
**Spin** (v. a. hilar),  
**Spine** (s. espinazo),  
**Spirit** (s. espíritu),  
**Spit** (s. asador),  
**Splendid** (a. espléndido),  
**Split** (v. a. hender),  
**Spoil** (v. a. pillar, robar),  
**Sport** (s. juego),  
**Spot** (s. mancha, lugar),  
**Spread** (v. a. extender),  
**Spring** (v. n. bratar, saltar),  
**Sprinkle** (v. a. regar, rociar),  
**Sprout** (s. vástago),  
**Spur** (s. espuela),  
**Spurn** (v. a. acosear),  
**Spy** (s. espía),  
**Squall** (s. fugada de viento, chubasco, chillido),  
**Square** (a. cuadrado),  
**Squeal** (v. n. plañir, gritar),  
**Squeeze** (v. a. apretar),  
**Squirt** (v. a. jeringar),  
**Stab** (v. a. matar á puñaladas),  
**Stable** (s. establo),  
**Stage** (s. tablado, teatro),  
**Stagnant** (a. estancado),  
**Stain** (v. a. manchar),  
**Stair** (s. escalón),  
 capalaran.  
 caladuá.  
 máyap.  
 sópa.  
 sfbul.  
 tánam.  
 abágat, abagátan  
 dayátan.  
 pílatan, liuálas.  
 sudsúd.  
 dánġan.  
 magtipíd.  
 pasmá.  
 mañábi.  
 (ing) mañabi.  
 tandús.  
 sábi, discúrso.  
 dápal.  
 cúlam, lugál.  
 gastá, sintang.  
 babaguá.  
 mubú, mulús.  
 gáuang sinúlad, mabál.  
 galudgúd.  
 pangisnáua, caladuá.  
 nangnánġan.  
 malám, masayá.  
 ilálam.  
 manamsám, manáco.  
 piálung.  
 (mansá, lugál) dungis.  
 iladlád.  
 lucú.  
 tugtugán.  
 súli.  
 espueía.  
 maldác.  
 asdáp.  
 culísac.  
 (cuadrádu) balingbaling.  
 managuléle.  
 talican.  
 mibúlus danúm.  
 panacsacánan angang eya maté.  
 culungán.  
 pilalaguén.  
 macacubút.  
 (mansaján), dungisan.  
 éran.

**Stake** (s. estaca, poste),  
**Stall** (s. pesebre),  
**Stamp** (v. a. patear),  
**Stand** (v. n. estar en pie ó derecho),  
**Star** (a. estrella),  
**Start** (v. a. saltar),  
**Starve** (v. a. perecer de hambre),  
**Státement** (s. relación),  
**Státion** (s. estación),  
**Stay** (s. estancia, descanso),  
**Stéady** (a. firme, fijo),  
**Steal** (v. a. & n. hurtar),  
**Stem** (s. vástago),  
**Step** (s. paso, escalón),  
**Stép-bróther** (s. medio hermano),  
**Stép-síster** (s. medio hermana),  
**Stép-son** (s. hijastro),  
**Stern** (a. austero),  
**Stép-daughter** (s. hijastra),  
**Stép-fáther** (s. padrasto),  
**Stép-móther** (s. madrastra),  
**Stick** (s. palo, palillo, palito),  
**Stiff** (a. tieso),  
**Still** (v. a. aquietar),  
**Sting** (v. a. picar, morder),  
**Stíngy** (a. mezquino),  
**Stink** (v. n. heder),  
**Stómach** (s. estómago),  
**Stir** (v. a. remover, agitar),  
**Stone** (s. piedra),  
**Stop** (v. a. detener, parar),  
**Store** (s. abundancia, almacén),  
**Storm** (s. tempestad),  
**Stóry** (s. historia),  
**Stout** (a. robusto),  
**Stove** (s. estufa),  
**Straight** (a. derecho),  
**Strain** (v. a. colar, filtrar),  
**Strange** (s. extraño),  
**Strángle** (v. a. ahogar),  
**Strap** (s. correa),  
**Straw** (s. paja),  
**Stray** (v. a. descarriarse),  
**Stream** (s. arroyo),  
**Street** (s. calle),  
**Strength** (s. fuerza),  
**Stretch** (v. a. & n. extender),  
**Strict** (a. estricto),  
**String** (s. cuerdecita),

andáng, tuád.  
 lababangan.  
 dacuracan.  
 talacád.  
 batufín.  
 lucú.  
 maté qng dánup.  
 listájan.  
 pituctuenangan.  
 tucnangan.  
 matiguít.  
 manáco.  
 tangqué.  
 lacháng.  
 capatád á é casáng ibpá ó indu (lala-  
 qui).  
 capatád á é casáng ibpá ó indú (babaf).  
 pangunacán á laláqui.  
 matupád, banál.  
 pangunacán á babaf.  
 bápang caduáng asáua ng indá.  
 dárang caduáng asáua ng táta.  
 palucá, tingtíng, patpát.  
 matúlíd, masiás á talacád.  
 dumátun.  
 tuctúe, cumét, asiarán.  
 aláng cabaldúgan.  
 singó maróc á báu.  
 dúngus.  
 galógon, culugán.  
 batú.  
 tucnáng.  
 labislábis, almacén.  
 maróc á panaún, baguiú.  
 salíta.  
 matabá, masican á cataúan.  
 cálang.  
 matúlíd.  
 salacan.  
 tubu qng alfuang carinan.  
 malúmud, ilúmud.  
 (correa) babát á balát.  
 áre.  
 mabátíng, malfli.  
 sápa.  
 dálan.  
 sicánan.  
 yatiát.  
 matupád.  
 písi, léting.

**Strong** (a. fuerte),  
**Struggle** (v. n. esforzarse, bregar),  
**Stúdy** (s. estudio),  
**Stúpíd** (a. estúpido),  
**Style** (s. estilo),  
**Súbjct** (a. sujeto),  
**Sublíme** (s. sublime),  
**Submít** (v. a. & n. someter),  
**Subscribe** (v. n. suscribir),  
**Subsíde** (v. n. sumergirse),  
**Súbstance** (s. sustancia),  
**Súbstitute** (v. a. sustituir),  
**Succéed** (v. n. & a. suceder),  
**Succéss** (s. suceso),  
**Such** (a. tal, semejante),  
**Suck** (v. a. & n. chupar),  
**Strike** (v. a. & n. golpear),  
**Súdden** (a. repentino),  
**Súffer** (v. a. & n. sufrir),  
**Súffocate** (v. a. sofocar),  
**Súgar** (s. azúcar),  
**Súggést** (v. a. sugerir),  
**Súicide** (s. suicidio),  
**Suit** (s. vestido),  
**Súitable** (a. conforme),  
**Súlky** (a. regañón),  
**Súmmer** (s. verano),  
**Sun** (s. sol),  
**Súnrise** (s. salida del sol),  
**Súnset** (s. puesta del sol),  
**Súnshine** (s. solana),  
**Supérior** (a. superior),  
**Súpper** (s. cena),  
**Supply** (v. a. suplir),  
**Suppórt** (v. a. sostener),  
**Suppóse** (v. a. suponer),  
**Suppréss** (v. a. suprimir),  
**Supréme** (a. supremo),  
**Sure** (a. seguro, cierto),  
**Súrfacé** (s. superficie),  
**Surpáss** (v. a. sobre salir),  
**Súrlus** (s. sobrante),  
**Surpríse** (v. a. sorprender),  
**Surrénder** (v. a. & n. rendir, ceder),  
**Surróund** (v. a. circundar),  
**Survéy** (v. a. inspeccionar, apear),  
**Survíve** (v. n. sobrevivir),  
**Suspéct** (v. a. & n. sospechar),  
**Suspénd** (v. a. suspender),  
**Suspénsé** (s. suspensión),

masicán, matibe.  
 magcaplít.  
 pamagáral.  
 macmác.  
 anít.  
 macalúb, macapamintú.  
 mátas.  
 maglálam qng upayá ning aliúá.  
 pasúlat.  
 súnḡab, lumbúg.  
 calasán, calamnán.  
 libián, alilán.  
 alilán, mapallári.  
 millári, capallarínan.  
 antimó.  
 sipsíp.  
 pulpucán.  
 biglá.  
 mibatá.  
 patdan, pupútan.  
 asúcál.  
 ganacán.  
 pamagpacamaté.  
 imálan.  
 caúsíḡ.  
 palpi-muá.  
 caláldo.  
 aldó.  
 pamanaslág ng aldó.  
 pangalbúḡ ng aldó.  
 sála, aslág ng aldó.  
 mátas á mátas.  
 apúnan.  
 alilán.  
 alaláyan.  
 inúcul, ucúlan, balácan.  
 ilacó, lactón.  
 cátas catásan.  
 bitasá.  
 lápad.  
 maca-úna, maca-iguft.  
 tágan, lábis.  
 biglaján, magmulalá.  
 sumúcu.  
 patulúgan.  
 siasátan.  
 luft á bié.  
 mamiúcul.  
 patucnáng.  
 píguil.

**Suspicion** (*s. sospecha*),  
**Swallow** (*v. a. tragar*),  
**Swamp** (*s. pantano*),  
**Swarm** (*s. enjambre*),  
**Swear** (*v. a. & n. jurar*),  
**Sweat** (*s. sudor*),  
**Sweep** (*v. a. & n. barrer*),  
**Swell** (*v. n. hincharse*),  
**Swift** (*a. veloz*),  
**Swing** (*v. n. balancear*),  
**Sword** (*s. espada*),  
**Sympathy** (*s. simpatía*),  
**System** (*s. sistema*),

## T

**Table** (*s. mesa, tabla*),  
**Tail** (*s. cola*),  
**Tailor** (*s. sastre*),  
**Take** (*v. a. tomar, coger*),  
**Tale** (*s. cuento, fábula*),  
**Talk** (*v. n. hablar, conversar*),  
**Tall** (*a. alto, elevado*),  
**Tame** (*a. amansado, domado*),  
**Tap** (*v. a. tocar ligeramente*),  
**Tar** (*s. alquitrán*),  
**Tardy** (*a. tardó*),  
**Task** (*s. tarea, trabajo*),  
**Taste** (*s. gusto, sabor*),  
**Tax** (*s. contribución*),  
**Taxation** (*s. tasación*),  
**Tea** (*s. té*),  
**Teach** (*v. a. enseñar, enseñar*),  
**Téacher** (*s. preceptor, enseñador*),  
**Team** (*s. tiro de caballos*),  
**Tear** (*v. a. rasgar*),  
**Tear** (*s. lágrima*),  
**Teeth** (*s. pl. dientes*),  
**Tell** (*v. a. & n. decir*),  
**Témpér** (*v. a. templar*),  
**Témpérance** (*s. templanza*),  
**Témpést** (*s. tempestad*),  
**Ténant** (*s. arrendador*),  
**Term** (*s. término*),  
**Térrible** (*a. terrible*),  
**Test** (*s. examinación*),  
**Than** (*ad. que, de*),  
**Thank** (*v. a. agradecer*),  
**Thanks** (*s. pl. gracias*),  
**That** (*pn. aquello, aquel*),

pamaniúcul.  
 maldúe.  
 labác. pinác.  
 balé tamúmu.  
 sumpá.  
 páuas.  
 mamalís.  
 mangalbág.  
 masalúsu.  
 magyóyu.  
 (espáda) talibúng.  
 uili.  
 taluntúnan, tuntúnan.

lamésa.  
 fqui.  
 sástre, mamanaf.  
 cuanán.  
 salíta.  
 mañábi.  
 mátas.  
 mámu, matunú.  
 sagquilián.  
 (alquetrán) agtá.  
 macúpad.  
 casiáng, óbra.  
 taemán.  
 ambág.  
 bufs.  
 sá.  
 turú.  
 túturu.  
 parejang cabayu.  
 gabacan.  
 luá.  
 fpan (dacál).  
 sábi.  
 tímplán, pandán.  
 capalanan.  
 baguiú.  
 mamuisan.  
 amánu.  
 catácutácut.  
 pamagsúlit.  
 á, náng.  
 pasálamat.  
 salámat.  
 yán, itá.

The ( <i>art. el, la, lo, los, las</i> ),	ing, dng.
Théatre ( <i>s. teatro</i> ),	pilalaguén, teátru.
Thoe ( <i>pn. te, á tí</i> ),	qng quéca.
Their ( <i>pn. sus, suyos, suyas</i> ),	caréla.
Them ( <i>pn. los, las, les</i> ),	qng caréla.
Then ( <i>ad. entonces</i> ),	nun macanián, canfta.
There ( <i>ad. allí, allá</i> ),	carín, quén.
Therefore ( <i>ad. por esto, por eso</i> ),	úli nntí, iñápin.
These ( <i>pn. pl. estos, estas</i> ),	déti, déni.
They ( <i>pn. pl. ellos, ellas</i> ),	fla.
Thick ( <i>a. espeso, denso</i> ),	macapál, líquit.
Thief ( <i>s. ladrón</i> ),	mapanáco.
Thigh ( <i>s. muslo</i> ),	puád.
Thin ( <i>a. delgado, flaco</i> ),	malatí, ayát.
Thine ( <i>pn. tuyo, tuya</i> ),	quéca.
Thing ( <i>s. cosa</i> ),	bágue.
Think ( <i>v. a. &amp; n. pensar</i> ),	múcul.
This ( <i>pn. éste, ésto, ésta</i> ),	ití, inf.
Thorn ( <i>s. espina</i> ),	sucsúc.
Thoroughly ( <i>ad. enteramente</i> ),	cabilígan.
Those ( <i>pn. pl. aquellos</i> ),	déta, dén.
Thou ( <i>pn. tú</i> ),	íca.
Thought ( <i>s. pensamiento</i> ),	caucúlan.
Thread ( <i>s. hilo</i> ),	sinúlad.
Threat ( <i>s. amenaza, v. a. amenazar</i> ),	balá, v. a. balán.
Thrift ( <i>s. ganancia</i> ),	túbu, paquinábang.
Thrive ( <i>v. n. prosperar</i> ),	mícalma.
Throat ( <i>s. garganta</i> ),	aemúlan.
Through ( <i>pr. de medio á medio, por entre</i> ),	mangángapitná, qng cabusálan.
Thumb ( <i>s. pulgar</i> ),	tindaragúl.
Thump ( <i>s. porrazo, golpe</i> ),	sacsác.
Thus ( <i>ad. así</i> ),	macanián.
Thy ( <i>pn. á tí</i> ),	quéca, qng quéca:
Thúnder ( <i>s. trueno</i> ),	duldúl.
Thyself ( <i>pn. á tí mismo</i> ),	qng quecamárin.
Tickle ( <i>v. a. hacer cosquillas</i> ),	quiliquitián.
Tie ( <i>v. a. anudar, atar</i> ),	ibutnúl, aptasán, talián.
Tight ( <i>a. tirante, tieso</i> ),	mamábit, matiguft.
Till ( <i>pr. &amp; c. hasta que</i> ),	anggráng.
Timber ( <i>s. madera</i> ),	dútung.
Time ( <i>s. tiempo</i> ),	panaún.
Timely ( <i>ad. con tiempo</i> ),	maqui-panaún.
Timid ( <i>a. tímido</i> ),	tacutin, matalóti.
Tin ( <i>s. estaño</i> ),	tingapúti.
Tip ( <i>s. punta</i> ),	sépu.
Tipsy ( <i>a. borracho</i> ),	mapalasing.
Tire ( <i>s. cerco de hierro en un reudo</i> ),	culúng á bacal.
Tiresome ( <i>a. tedioso</i> ),	macasnúc.
To ( <i>pr. al, á la, á</i> ),	cang, para cang, para.
Toast ( <i>v. a. tostar</i> ),	inang-náng.

To-dáy ( <i>ad.</i> hoy),	nġeni.
Toe ( <i>s.</i> dedo del pié),	talíring bitís.
Together ( <i>ad.</i> juntamente),	miába.
Toil ( <i>v. n.</i> trabajar),	galo, dapat.
Tomb ( <i>s.</i> tumba),	(tumba) ecututan.
To-mórrow ( <i>ad.</i> mañana),	búcas.
Tone ( <i>s.</i> tono de la voz, tono),	sialá, catní ning sialá.
Tongue ( <i>s.</i> lengua),	díla.
To-night ( <i>ad.</i> esta noche),	potang béngi.
Too ( <i>ad.</i> también),	namán.
Tool ( <i>s.</i> herramienta),	casangcápan.
Tooth ( <i>s.</i> diente),	ípan.
Top ( <i>s.</i> cima),	bábo, taluctác.
Torch ( <i>s.</i> antorcha),	sumbú.
Tórront ( <i>s.</i> torrente),	bulús.
Tórture ( <i>s.</i> tortura),	pasáquit.
Toss ( <i>v. a.</i> tirar, lanzar),	basíbas, michá.
Tótal ( <i>a.</i> total),	cabilúgan, catipúnan.
Touch ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> tocar),	sagquilán, apisán.
Tough ( <i>a.</i> correoso, tieso),	macuniát.
Tóward ( <i>pr. &amp; ad.</i> hacia),	bandá, nánġan.
Tówel ( <i>s.</i> toalla),	tualla.
Tówer ( <i>s.</i> torre),	torre.
Town ( <i>s.</i> pueblo),	balén.
Toy ( <i>s.</i> juguetes),	pilúngan.
Track ( <i>s.</i> vestigio, rastro),	bacás.
Trade ( <i>s.</i> comercio),	calácal.
Tradition ( <i>s.</i> tradición),	acamulátan, amulátan.
Tráffic ( <i>s.</i> tráfico),	calácal.
Tráitor ( <i>s.</i> traidor),	sucáb, tacsíl.
Tramp ( <i>s.</i> vagabundo),	layás, tipas tipás.
Transáct ( <i>v. a.</i> negociar),	lumáue.
Transfér ( <i>v. a.</i> transferir),	ilípat, yutába.
Transform ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> transformar),	ibáyu.
Translate ( <i>v. a.</i> traducir),	ibaldúg ing métung á sabi qng aliua.
Transpárent ( <i>a.</i> trasparente),	mamaninag.
Tránsport ( <i>v. a.</i> transportar),	milípat.
Trap ( <i>s.</i> trampa),	payuyút ó pasulú.
Trápper ( <i>s.</i> cazador de animales),	manġásu.
Trash ( <i>s.</i> porquería),	palác, leác.
Trável ( <i>v. n.</i> viajar),	maglacbé, maglacád.
Tray ( <i>s.</i> artesa),	batía, ialabangan.
Treáchery ( <i>s.</i> perfidia),	casucában.
Treáson ( <i>s.</i> traición),	catacsilán.
Treásure ( <i>s.</i> tesoro),	bandí.
Treat ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> tratar),	maqú, cayári.
Treaty ( <i>s.</i> tratado),	piecayári.
Tree ( <i>s.</i> árbol),	dútung.
Trémbie ( <i>v. n.</i> temblar),	galgál.
Trespass ( <i>v. a.</i> traspasar),	magetúlang.

**Trial** (s. prueba),  
**Trick** (s. engaño),  
**Trifle** (s. bagatela),  
**Trim** (a. compuesto, bonita),  
**Trip** (v. a. hacer, caer á uno),  
**Triumph** (s. triunfo),  
**Trivial** (a. trivial),  
**Trouble** (v. a. disturbar, molestar),  
**True** (a. verdadero),  
**Truly** (ad. verdaderamente),  
**Trunk** (s. tronco, baul),  
**Trust** (s. confianza),  
**Truth** (s. verdad),  
**Try** (v. a. & n. examinar, probar),  
**Tug** (v. a. sacar con fuerza),  
**Tumble** (v. n. caer),  
**Tumult** (s. tumulto),  
**Tune** (s. tono, música),  
**Turn** (v. a. volver),  
**Turtle** (s. tórtola, tortuga),  
**Twine** (v. a. enroscar),  
**Twist** (v. a. & n. torcer),  
**Tyrant** (s. tirano),

## U

**Ugly** (a. feo),  
**Ultimate** (a. último),  
**Umbrella** (s. parasol),  
**Unánimous** (a. unánime),  
**Unarmed** (a. inerme),  
**Unasked** (a. no llamado),  
**Unaware** (ad. inopinadamente),  
**Unbearable** (a. intolerable),  
**Unbend** (v. a. aflojar),  
**Unbroken** (a. indómito),  
**Unbried** (a. insepulto),  
**Uncertain** (a. incierto),  
**Uncle** (s. tío),  
**Unclean** (a. inmundo, sucio),  
**Uncómmón** (a. raro),  
**Uncómfórtable** (a. desconsolado),  
**Unconcern** (s. indiferencia),  
**Unconditional** (a. sin condición),  
**Uncork** (v. a. destapar),  
**Uncóver** (v. a. descubrir),  
**Uncultivated** (a. inculto),  
**Uncut** (a. no cortado),  
**Under** (pr. & ad. debajo),  
**Underclóthing** (s. vestido),

caustán.  
 piráit.  
 aláng ulagá.  
 samútsámut, masantíng.  
 patíraniragtá.  
 uágui.  
 bague aláng ulagá.  
 labugán, lingasnǵasán.  
 tutú.  
 qnǵ catutuán.  
 pún ning dútung, baúl.  
 catiuálan.  
 catutuán.  
 sulítan, subúcan.  
 sapuliután.  
 mabaldúg.  
 gumgúm, alingǵongǵo.  
 (tónu) tigtigan.  
 mibálic.  
 batubatú, paú.  
 palipítan.  
 lubíran.  
 tampalásan.

maichúra, manauáng.  
 taulí.  
 páyung.  
 micacamétung.  
 aláng sandata.  
 emeyaus.  
 cabiglábíglá.  
 é á pibatá.  
 lubacán.  
 maliáp.  
 é macacutcut.  
 aláng cabitasán, é pilmí.  
 bápa.  
 marinát.  
 malágad, bijíra.  
 malungcut.  
 quealan capigagaucan.  
 aláng pasubáli.  
 ilacó tacáp, ibuclát.  
 mamúge, buclatan.  
 alang tanám.  
 é cutúd.  
 lálam.  
 imálan, piblasan.



<b>Undergó</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> sufrir),	mibatá.
<b>Undergróund</b> ( <i>a.</i> subterráneo),	lálam gabún.
<b>Undernéath</b> ( <i>ad.</i> debajo),	lálam.
<b>Understánd</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> entender),	talastasán, intindián.
<b>Undertáke</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> emprender),	paquirásan.
<b>Undesfrable</b> ( <i>a.</i> lo que no es deseable),	é súcat pagnasán.
<b>Undivided</b> ( <i>a.</i> indiviso),	épa miráque.
<b>Undó</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> deshacer),	calagán, sirán.
<b>Undoúbted</b> ( <i>a.</i> indubitado),	aláng capicácunuán.
<b>Undrés</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> desnudar),	mag lubás.
<b>Uneárth</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> desenterrar),	anguán.
<b>Uneáasy</b> ( <i>a.</i> inquieto),	balísa.
<b>Unemployed</b> ( <i>a.</i> desocupado),	aláng dápat.
<b>Unéqual</b> ( <i>a.</i> desigual),	é paréju.
<b>Unéven</b> ( <i>a.</i> desigual),	é pátag.
<b>Unfáir</b> ( <i>a.</i> doble, falso),	dóbli, aduá.
<b>Unfáithful</b> ( <i>a.</i> infiel),	palúas.
<b>Unfamiliar</b> ( <i>a.</i> desacostumbrado),	é piugalián, é sané, é lumó.
<b>Unfásten</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> desatar),	calagán.
<b>Unféd</b> ( <i>a.</i> falta de alimento),	eúlang pamangán.
<b>Unfnished</b> ( <i>a.</i> imperfecto),	é ganáp.
<b>Unfit</b> ( <i>a.</i> desconveniente),	é caministflan é cabáque.
<b>Unfóld</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> desplegar),	iladlád, yatyát.
<b>Unfórtunate</b> ( <i>a.</i> desafortunado),	aláng calmá.
<b>Unfriéndly</b> ( <i>a.</i> áspero),	é malugúd.
<b>Unháppily</b> ( <i>ad.</i> infelizmente),	aláng túla.
<b>Unháppy</b> ( <i>a.</i> infeliz),	aláng tula.
<b>Unhéalthy</b> ( <i>a.</i> enfermizo),	mainá catáuan, salunéru.
<b>Unhéard(of)</b> ( <i>a.</i> sin ejemplo),	é dimdám.
<b>Unhóly</b> ( <i>a.</i> profano).	maróc, é máyap.
<b>Unhúrt</b> ( <i>a.</i> ileso),	mflightas.
<b>Uninhábited</b> ( <i>a.</i> inhabitado),	lieuán.
<b>Uninjured</b> ( <i>a.</i> ileso),	mflightas.
<b>Uníte</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> unir[se]),	piabáyan.
<b>Unjúst</b> ( <i>a.</i> injusto),	é tapát.
<b>Unkínd</b> ( <i>a.</i> nada cortés, desbondadoso),	aláng gálang, aláng ganacá.
<b>Unknówn</b> ( <i>a.</i> incógnito, desecocido),	é maquilalá, é picabaluán.
<b>Unláwful</b> ( <i>a.</i> ilegítimo),	é tuné.
<b>Unléss</b> ( <i>c.</i> á menos, que sino),	nun uárit, nun é.
<b>Unlíke</b> ( <i>a.</i> diferente, desemejante),	alíua, maca alíua, é calupa.
<b>Unlóad</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> descargar),	ilacó lamán.
<b>Unlóck</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> abrir alguna cerradura),	busnián.
<b>Unmárried</b> ( <i>a.</i> soltero),	baintáu.
<b>Unnécessary</b> ( <i>a.</i> innecesario),	é magsilbí, é caministflan.
<b>Unnóticed</b> ( <i>a.</i> no observado),	é melasmás.
<b>Unóccupied</b> ( <i>a.</i> desocupado),	aláng dapát, aláng abála.
<b>Unpáid</b> ( <i>a.</i> no pagado),	é mebáyad, aláng báyad.
<b>Unpléasant</b> ( <i>s.</i> desagradable),	maróc á lása, malungcút.
<b>Unpreparéd</b> ( <i>a.</i> no preparado),	é macasadiá.
<b>Unprodúctive</b> ( <i>a.</i> estéril),	é mamúnnga ó baúg.

- Unprófitable** (a. inutil),  
**Unprotécted** (a. desvalido, sin protección),  
**Unréasonable** (a. desrazonable),  
**Unrdly** (a. desenfrenado, ó desarreglado),  
**Unsáfe** (a. no seguro),  
**Unseémly** (a. indecente),  
**Unseén** (a. invisible),  
**Unselfish** (a. desinteresado),  
**Unsound** (a. falto de salud, enfermo),  
**Unstéady** (a. voluble),  
**Unthought(of)** (a. impensado),  
**Untidy** (a. sucio),  
**Untié** (v. a. desatar),  
**Until** (ad. hasta),  
**Untó** (pr. á para, en),  
**Untóld** (a. secreto, no dicho),  
**Untrué** (a. falso),  
**Untried** (a. que no se ha ensayado),  
**Unúsual** (a. inusitado),  
**Unwelcome** (a. desagradable),  
**Unwell** (a. enfermizo),  
**Unwilling** (a. desinclinado),  
**Unwise** (a. imprudente),  
**Unworthy** (a. indigno),  
**Up** (ad. arriba),  
**Uphill** (a. difícil, penoso),  
**Upón** (pr. sobre, encima),  
**Upper** (a. superior),  
**Upright** (a. derecho),  
**Upróar** (s. tumulto),  
**Upsét** (v. a. trastornar),  
**Upside-down** (ad. de arriba abajo),  
**Upward** (a. lo que se dirigir hacia arriba),  
**Urge** (v. a. & n. incitar, hurgar),  
**Us** (pr. nos, nosotros),  
**Usage** (s. tratamiento, uso),  
**Use** (s. uso),  
**Useful** (a. útil),  
**Usual** (a. usual),  
**Utilizé** (v. a. utilizar),  
**Utmost** (a. extremo),  
**Utter** (a. exterior),
- é masilbí.  
 salantá.  
 aláng catulíran.  
 aláng panpán á asbúc ó gusút.  
 é bitasá, aláng cabitasán.  
 manauáng.  
 é mayayáquit.  
 aláng casaquíman, é masaquíman.  
 manamdáman.  
 mapamurí.  
 aláng isip, ó úcul.  
 marinát.  
 calagán.  
 anggá.  
 para, carín.  
 é masagláué.  
 calaramán, é tutú.  
 é misáne, é mesubué.  
 é macá úsu, é magagamitan, é masilbí.  
 maróc á lása.  
 mainá catáuan.  
 aláng yungyúng.  
 aláng ingat, é biása.  
 emangaintúlíd, emaulagá.  
 bábo.  
 masáquit.  
 bábo.  
 mátas.  
 matúlíd.  
 alingóngo.  
 guluán.  
 manibát bábo, muntá lálam.  
 tálanga-nangán bábo.  
 yagyagán.  
 itámu.  
 gálang.  
 ugáli, úsu, gámit.  
 magsilbíng, gamítan.  
 gamítin.  
 gamítan.  
 uacás, caluluálan.  
 luál.

## V

- Vácant** (a. vacío, desocupado),  
**Vague** (a. vago),  
**Vain** (a. vano),  
**Válley** (s. valle),
- aláng lamán.  
 layás.  
 aláng cuénta.  
 párang.

**Válor** (s. valor),  
**Váluable** (a. precioso),  
**Válué** (s. precio),  
**Vánish** (v. n. desvanecerse),  
**Vánity** (s. vanidad),  
**Variéty** (s. variedad),  
**Varióus** (a. vario, diverso),  
**Váry** (v. a. & n. variar),  
**Veil** (s. velo),  
**Vein** (s. vena),  
**Véngéance** (s. venganza),  
**Vénison** (s. carne de venado),  
**Véntilate** (v. a. ventilar),  
**Vénture** (s. riesgo),  
**Véry** (ad. muy),  
**Véssel** (s. vasija, buque),  
**Vice** (s. vicio),  
**View** (s. vista),  
**Vígor** (s. vigor),  
**Vile** (a. vil, bajo),  
**Village** (s. aldea),  
**Vine** (s. vid),  
**Vínegar** (s. vinagre),  
**Víolate** (v. a. violar),  
**Violent** (a. violento),  
**Virgin** (s. virgen),  
  
**Virtue** (s. virtud),  
**Vísible** (a. visible),  
**Vision** (s. visión),  
**Vísit** (v. a. & n. visitar[se]),  
**Visitor** (s. visitador),  
**Vivid** (a. vivo),  
**Voice** (s. voz),  
**Vóyage** (s. viaje por mar),  
**Vúlgar** (a. vulgar),

## W

**Wade** (v. n. vadear),  
**Wag** (v. a. mover lijeramente),  
**Wágon** (s. carro grande),  
**Waist** (s. cintura),  
**Wait** (v. a. & n. esperar),  
**Wáiter** (s. mozo de café),  
**Wake** (v. n. velar),  
**Walk** (v. n. & n. pasear),  
**Wáking** (s. paseo),  
**Wall** (s. pared, muralla),  
**Wánder** (v. a. & n. errar),

alagá.  
 maulagá, mayalagá.  
 alagá.  
 mapdá.  
 catásan.  
 pamiyayalfi.  
 mialfiua, queraclán.  
 piayalfuan, piyayalfuan.  
 tacáp, vélu.  
 uyát.  
 (venganza) taniman.  
 usá, lamán usá.  
 payángin, magpayángin.  
 pangánib.  
 tutúng.  
 gugúling, saquén.  
 (viciu) maróc á paungali.  
 panlaláue.  
 sicán.  
 mábaba.  
 gútag, á maquí balé.  
 tanáman á cuculáte.  
 aslám.  
 pílitán.  
 súy.  
 virgen, itáng é micasála ibát qng páng a  
 baft na.  
 cabanálan.  
 mayayáquit.  
 mánuyág.  
 apá.  
 talasiásat.  
 mabié.  
 siuála.  
 pamaglayág qng dayat málat.  
 picabaluán, á queraclán.

lumípat qng danúman.  
 químut, gálo.  
 garréta.  
 auácan.  
 manáya.  
 utús-utúsan.  
 magpúyat.  
 magpasiál.  
 pasíal.  
 pader, bácuđ á batú.  
 luyunglúyung, melíli.

**Want** (*v. a. & n. necesitar*),  
**War** (*s. guerra*),  
**Warm** (*a. cálido*),  
**Warn** (*v. a. avisar*),  
**Wash** (*v. a. lavar*),  
**Warp** (*v. n. torcer*),  
**Waste** (*v. a. disminuir, malgastar*),  
**Watch** (*s. desvelo, vigilancia*),  
**Wáter** (*s. agua*),  
**Wátermélon** (*s. zandía*),  
**Wátery** (*a. acuoso*),  
**Wave** (*s. olas, honda*),  
**Wax** (*s. cera*),  
**Way** (*s. camino*),  
**We** (*pn. nosotros*),  
**Weak** (*a. débil*),  
**Wealth** (*s. riqueza*),  
**Wean** (*v. a. destetar*),  
**Wéapon** (*s. arma*),  
**Wear** (*v. a. gastar, usar*),  
**Wéary** (*v. a. cansar*),  
**Wéather** (*s. tiempo*),  
**Weave** (*v. a. tejer*),  
**Web** (*s. tela, tejido*),  
**Wed** (*v. a. & n. casar[se]*),  
**Wédding** (*s. nupcias, casamiento*),  
**Weed** (*s. mala yerba*),  
**Week** (*s. semana*),  
**Weep** (*v. a. llorar*),  
**Welgh** (*v. a. & n. pesar*),  
**Wélcome** (*a. recibido con agrado*),  
**Wélfare** (*s. prosperidad*),  
**Well** (*s. fuente, pozo*),  
**West** (*s. poniente, occidente*),  
**Wet** (*a. húmedo*),  
**What** (*pn. que*),  
**Wheel** (*s. rueda*),  
**When** (*ad. cuando*),  
**Where** (*ad. donde*),  
**Whérás** (*ad. por cuanto*),  
**Whérbey** (*ad. por lo cual*),  
**Whéréver** (*ad. donde quiera que*),  
**Whéther** (*ad. sí, sea*),  
**Which** (*pn. cual*),  
**While** (*ad. mientras*),  
**Whim** (*s. antojo, capricho*),  
**Whine** (*v. n. llorar sin ruido*),  
**Whip** (*s. azote*),  
**Whirl** (*v. a. & n. girar*),

magministil.  
 (guerra) labanán.  
 mapáli.  
 pabálu.  
 mamípi mandflu, uásan.  
 salingéú, magpacf, paclián.  
 eulángan.  
 pamagpúyat, pamagbanté.  
 danúm.  
 pacuán.  
 dáránun, maránun.  
 alún.  
 pagquít.  
 dálan.  
 itamu, icamf.  
 maina.  
 bandf.  
 yáuat qng sísu.  
 sandáta, patarám.  
 gasgás, púpud.  
 magál.  
 panaún.  
 roabál.  
 inabál.  
 maquiasáua.  
 pamiasáua.  
 maróc á dicút.  
 parumingú.  
 quiác.  
 timbangán.  
 máyap á panğa tangap; máyap á paña-  
 táng.  
 calmáng máyap.  
 talága.  
 albúgan.  
 mamasámasá.  
 nánu.  
 dúlang parúlang.  
 capilán.  
 núcarin.  
 qng úlining.  
 qng úli nfti.  
 nún núa.  
 sánu mán.  
 isánu.  
 anggáng.  
 píta.  
 quiác.  
 palucá.  
 tumúlug.

<b>Whiskers</b> ( <i>s.</i> mostacho),	gúmi.
<b>Whisper</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> enchiehear),	sitaít.
<b>Whistle</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> silbar),	masuít, magpasiúe.
<b>White</b> ( <i>a.</i> blanco),	maputi.
<b>Whither</b> ( <i>ad.</i> adonde),	núcarin.
<b>Who</b> ( <i>pn.</i> quién, que),	nínu.
<b>Whole</b> ( <i>a.</i> todo, total, entero),	cabilúgan.
<b>Whom</b> ( <i>pr.</i> acusativo de "who"),	á nung nínung.
<b>Why</b> ( <i>ad.</i> porque),	báquet.
<b>Wide</b> ( <i>a.</i> ancho),	malápad.
<b>Widow</b> ( <i>s.</i> viuda),	mábalu.
<b>Width</b> ( <i>s.</i> anchura),	lápad.
<b>Wife</b> ( <i>s.</i> esposa, marida),	asauáng babaf.
<b>Wild</b> ( <i>a.</i> silvestre),	aláng casalésen.
<b>Wildly</b> ( <i>ad.</i> sin cultivo, desatinadamente)	tarús tarús.
<b>Will</b> ( <i>s.</i> voluntad),	lúb, pilublúban.
<b>Win</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> ganar),	sambút.
<b>Wind</b> ( <i>s.</i> viento),	ángin.
<b>Window</b> ( <i>s.</i> ventana),	áuang.
<b>Windy</b> ( <i>a.</i> ventoso),	mayángin.
<b>Wing</b> ( <i>s.</i> ala),	pacpác.
<b>Wink</b> ( <i>v. n.</i> cerrar los ojos, ó pestañar),	ipiác at imulágat, quindatán.
<b>Winner</b> ( <i>s.</i> ganador),	ing sasambút.
<b>Winter</b> ( <i>s.</i> invierno),	panaún ning dimlá.
<b>Wipe</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> limpiar),	línsan.
<b>Wire</b> ( <i>s.</i> alambre),	cáwad.
<b>Wisdom</b> ( <i>s.</i> sabiduría),	cabiasnán.
<b>Wise</b> ( <i>s.</i> sabio),	biása, pantás.
<b>Wish</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> desear),	mag nása.
<b>Witch</b> ( <i>s.</i> bruja),	magcucúlam.
<b>With</b> ( <i>pr.</i> con, de, en),	cáng, caríng, quíng.
<b>Withdraw</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> quitar, retirar),	ilacó.
<b>Within</b> ( <i>pr.</i> dentro),	quilúb.
<b>Without</b> ( <i>pr.</i> sin, con falta de, fuera),	alá.
<b>Withstand</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> resistir),	lumában.
<b>Witness</b> ( <i>s.</i> testimonio, testigo),	patutú.
<b>Woe</b> ( <i>s.</i> dolor),	lungút, saquí.
<b>Woman</b> ( <i>s.</i> mujer),	babaf.
<b>Wonder</b> ( <i>s.</i> milagro),	mála.
<b>Wonderful</b> ( <i>a.</i> maravilloso),	mnsantíng, macapagmulála.
<b>Woo</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> cortejar),	mamasíag qng sinta.
<b>Wood</b> ( <i>s.</i> bosque),	pulú ó gütad.
<b>Wool</b> ( <i>s.</i> lana),	bulbúl túpa.
<b>Word</b> ( <i>s.</i> palabra),	amánu.
<b>Work</b> ( <i>v. a. &amp; n.</i> trabajar, <i>s.</i> trabajo),	galó, dapat.
<b>World</b> ( <i>s.</i> mundo),	yátu.
<b>Worm</b> ( <i>s.</i> gusano, lombriz),	úlad, bulatf.
<b>Worry</b> ( <i>v. a.</i> molestar),	alinglangán, ó lingasnásan.
<b>Worse</b> ( <i>a. &amp; ad.</i> peor),	lálung maróc.
<b>Worship</b> ( <i>s.</i> culto),	pamániambá.

**Worst** (*a. pésimo*),  
**Worth** (*s. valor*),  
**Wound** (*s. herida*),  
**Wring** (*v. a. torcer*),  
**Write** (*v. a. escribir*),  
**Wrong** (*s. injuria, error*),

sadsád dauác.  
 alagá.  
 súgat.  
 malípit, ó palipítan.  
 sumúlat.  
 umís, cabalatungán, balatúng.

### Y

**Yard** (*s. corral, yarda, patio*),  
**Yawn** (*v. n. bostezar*),  
**Year** (*s. año*),

culungán, bára ó panúcad, patio.  
 manúyab.  
 banuá.

END-FIN-CAUCASAN.

## IDIOMS

---

<b>About</b>	1. I carry no money about me, (1. No traigo dinero), 2. To be about to, (2. Estar para), 3. To go about a thing, (3. Em prender alguna cosa), 4. All about, (4. En todo lugar), 5. To go about, (5. Andar acá y acullá),	1. Ecumágdalang cuálta. 2. Magbíli bán. 3. Pagmulán ing métung á bágue. 4. Masquí nucarin á lugal, qng angáng lugál. 5. Lumácad banda quén at carín.
<b>Above</b>	1. Above all, (1. Sobre todo), 2. Above mentioned, (2. Ya mencionado),	1. Lálut láluna. 2. Mé sábi na bábo.
<b>Accord</b>	1. With one accord, (1. Unánimamente), 2. Of one's own accord, (2. Espontáneamente),	1. Picácametungán. 2. Cúsa ning lúb.
<b>According</b>	1. According as, (1. Segun que).	1. Aguiáman.
<b>Account</b>	1. On no account, (1. De ninguna manera), 2. On account of, (2. Por motivo de), 3. To call to account, (3. Pedir cuenta), 4. To turn to account, (4. Hacer provechoso),	1. Masquí macapanaún, qng nanúman bágue. 2. Ulina ning. 3. Mañad cuénta. 4. Gáuang paquinabágan.
<b>Across</b>	1. To come across, (1. Sobrevenir algun impedimento),	1. Dátang ing métung á casangcánan.
<b>Add</b>	1. To add up, (1. Sumar),	1. Pipamisánan.
<b>Addict</b>	1. To addict one's self, (1. Entregarse á),	1. Ibié cáng.
<b>Administer</b>	1. To administer an oath, (1. Prestar juramento),	1. Mandám sumpá.
<b>Advantage</b>	1. To take advantage of, (1. Sacar provecho de),	1. Cumáng paquinábang qng.
<b>Afar</b>	1. From afar, (1. De algún lugar distante),	1. Nungnucarín lugal á marayú.

<b>Afraid</b>	1. I am afraid, (1. Temo),	1. Tatácut cú.
<b>After</b>	1. After all, (1. En fin, en suma),	1. Ing catataulián.
<b>Again</b>	1. Again and again, (1. Muchas veces), 2. As much again, (2. Otra vez tanto),	1. Maralás. 2. Antipacanián.
<b>Against</b>	1. Against the grain, (1. A contrapelo),	1. Catúlid, cangabá, macasalangsáng.
<b>Age</b>	1. Under age, (1. Menor),	1. Edad á carampátan.
<b>Ago</b>	1. How long ago? (1. ¿Cuanto ha?),	1. Capilanpá?
<b>Agreeable</b>	1. Agreeable with, (1. Según, conforme á),	1. Qng, agpáng qng.
<b>All</b>	{ 1. All at once, (1. De repente), 1. All of a sudden. } 2. All the same, (2. Absolutamente lo mismo), 3. All the better, (3. Tanto mejor), 4. Not at all, (4. No por cierto), 5. Once for all, (5. Una vez por todos),	{ 1. Biglá. 2. Pareulangán. 3. Lálung máyap. 4. Nung qng tutú alí. 5. Mísan bálang métung caréla.
<b>Alone</b>	1. To let alone, (1. Dejar en paz),	1. Paburén dílina.
<b>Along</b>	1. Along side, (1. Al lado, al costado),	1. Casping.
<b>Ambuscade</b>	1. To lie in ambush, (1. Estar emboscado),	1. Mag umasíð caríng casalánan.
<b>Another</b>	1. One another, (1. Uno á otro),	1. Métung at métung.
<b>Any</b>	1. Any body, (1. Alguno, cualquiera), 2. Any how, (2. De cualquier modo que sea), 3. Any more, (3. Mas), 4. Any thing, (4. Algo), 5. Any where, (5. En cualquier lugar),	1. Mápilan, nínuman. 2. Aguiáng macapacanánu. 3. Pá. 4. Aguiáng nánu, nanúman. 5. Masquí núcarín lugál.
<b>Apothecary</b>	1. Apothecary's shop, (1. Botica),	1. Butíca.
<b>Apple</b>	1. Apple of discord, (1. Manzana de la discordia),	1. Manzana ning picasalá.
<b>Ark</b>	1. Ark of the covenant, (1. Arca del testamento),	1. Cabán níng tipán.



<b>Brown</b>	1. To be in a brown study, (1. Estar melancólico),	1. Magealumbé.
<b>Brush</b>	1. To brush off, (1. Huir, acepillar),	1. Magúm, tumácas.
<b>Burst</b>	1. To burst into tears, (1. Prorrumpir en lágrimas), 2. To burst with laughing, (2. Descoyuntarse de risa),	1. Manángis, mañambftan. 2. Milalálu túla.
<b>By</b>	1. By and by, (1. De aquí, á poco), 2. By the by, (2. De paso), 3. By much, (3. Con mucho), 4. By all means, (4. Cueste lo que cueste),	1. Pénandit. 2. Dáralan. 3. Qng dacál. 4. Maliárina ing maliarf.
<b>Call</b>	1. To call for, (1. Preguntar por alguien), 2. To call attention, (2. Llamar la atención), 3. To call names, (3. Injuriar), 4. To call upon, (4. Visitar),	1. Ipangutáng. 2. Apansng, pausingán. 3. Umisán. 4. Yapá.
<b>Carry</b>	1. To carry the day, (1. Quedar victorioso), 2. To carry it high, (2. Afectar grandeza), 3. To carry on, (3. Conducir),	1. Mañambút. 2. Magmaragól. 3. Yatád.
<b>Cast</b>	1. To cast an account, (1. Ajuntar una cuenta), 2. To cast lots, (2. Echar suertes),	1. Isúguid. 2. Magpalamang lámang.
<b>Cat</b>	1. Cat o'nine tails, (1. Azote con nueve cuerdas),	1. Palucá ning siám alúbid.
<b>Catch</b>	1. To catch cold, (1. Resfriarse), 2. To catch fire, (2. Encenderse),	1. Dimlá. 2. Mitaú, ó patauán.
<b>Close</b>	1. Close fright, (1. Viva pelea), 2. Close by, (2. Muy arimado),	1. Masipit á pamipaté. 2. Masíping ó maléle.
<b>Down</b>	1. To sit down, (1. Sentarse),	1. Lucúic.

<b>Down</b>	2. Upside down, (2. Lo de arriba abajo),	2. Manibát bábo, bábot lálam.
	3. Up and down, (3. Acá y acullá),	3. Quéni at carín.
	4. Down cast, (4. Apesadumbrado),	4. Malungcút.
	5. Down fall, (5. Ruina),	5. Casirán.
	6. Down ward, (6. Inclinado hacía abajo),	6. Mageayungyung, nangánlálam
	<b>End</b>	1. To the end that, (1. Para que),
2. To no end, 2. (En vano),		2. Aláng cabaldúgan.
3. On end, (3. En pie),		3. Macatalacád.
<b>Every</b>	1. Every where, (1. En ó por todas partes),	1. Carín ó núman carín.
	2. Every thing, (2,3,4. Cada uno, cada uno, cada uno),	} 2. Bálang métung.
	3. Every one, (3. Cada uno),	
	4. Every body, (4. Cada uno),	
<b>Fall</b>	1. To fall asleep, (1. Dormirse),	1. Matudtúd ó mipatutud.
	2. To fall short, (2. Faltar),	2. Mageúláng.
	3. To fall sick, (3. Enfermarse),	3. Misalunán.
	4. To fall in love, (4. Enamorarse),	4. Maglólo.
	5. To fall off, (5. Desaparecer),	5. Maualá, mitacpán qng panimaman
	6. To fall out, (6. Reñir),	6. Mipaté ó mibúngil.
	7. To fall upon, (7. Atacar),	7. Tagalán.
<b>Fine</b>	1. In fine, (1. Final),	1. Capupúsan.
<b>Fill</b>	1. To fill out, (1. Proveer),	1. Misadiá.
<b>Foot</b>	1. Foot by foot, (1. A pie),	1. Tálacad.
<b>For</b>	1. As for me, (1. Tocante á mí),	1. Inggúil cácu.
	2. For as much, (2. Respecto),	2. Diqúil cácu.
	3. What for, (3. A que),	3. Qng nánu.
<b>Hand</b>	1. At hand, (1. A la mano),	1. Qng gámat.
	2. Hand in hand, (2. De acuerdo),	2. Agpáng qng.
	3. Hand book, (3. Manual),	3. Manual.
<b>Hard</b>	1. Hard of hearing, (1. Medio sordo),	1. Láma panamdám.
<b>Help</b>	2. Hard by, (2. Muy cerca),	2. Tutúng malápit.
	1. I can not help it, (1. No puedo remediarlo),	1. Ecu alárin.

<b>Horse</b>	1. Horse back, (1. A caballo),	1. Mangabáyu.
	2. Horse man, (2. Vaquero),	2. Baquéru.
	3. Horse race, (3. Corrida de caballos),	3. Lúlung cabáyu.
	4. Horse shoe, (4. Herradura),	4. Bácal.
<b>House</b>	1. House hold, (1. Familia),	1. Familia, maganáac.
	2. House bread, (2. Pan casero),	2. Tinápe balé.
	3. House keeper, (3. Amo de casa),	3. Guinú, talasiásat qng balé.
	4. House maid, (4. Criada de casa),	4. Ipus á babái.
	5. House wife, (5. Ama de una casa),	5. Guinú ning métung á balé
<b>How</b>	1. How do you do, (1. Cómo está usted?),	1. Cumustá cópu?
	2. How so? (2. Por qué?),	2. Báquet?
<b>Last</b>	1. At last, (1. Ultimamente),	1. Catataulián.
<b>Leading</b>	1. Leading hand, (1. El que juega primero en las partidas naipes),	1. Ing maúna.
	2. Leading article, (2. Artículo de fondo de una gaceta),	2. Lácu.
	3. Leading horse, (3. Caballo de silla),	3. Cabayung sasaquén múna
<b>Least</b>	1. At least, 1. (A lo menos),	1. Nánupata, ó bancaníta.
	2. Not in the least, (2. Ni lo mas mínimo),	2. Ing lálung malatí.
<b>Life</b>	1. High life, (1. El gran mundo),	1. Ing maliuálas ayátu.
	2. For life, (2. Por toda la vida),	2. Anggang bié, cábang bié.
	3. To the life, (3. Al natural),	3. Qng caugalián.
<b>Lift</b>	1. At one lift, (1. De un golpe),	1. Qng mísan.
	2. A lift, (2. Ayudar á uno),	2. Paranúpan.
<b>Like</b>	1. As you like it, (1. Como quisiere).	1. Quétang burí na.
<b>Little</b>	1. Little by little, (1. Poco á poco),	1. Macácalale, ditác-ditac.
<b>Lock</b>	1. To lock one out, (1. Cerrar la puerta á uno para que no entre),	1. Cabatánan.

<b>Man</b>	1. Man of war, (1. Navío de guerra), 2. Man to man, (2. El uno como el otro),	1. Ding máqui guérra. 2. Micamétung lámu.
<b>More</b>	1. Never more, (1. Nunca más), 2. One more, (2. Una vez, uno más), 3. More and more, (3. Más y más), 4. So much the more, (4. Cuanto más),	1. Capilán mán. 2. Pasibáyu, métung pá. 3. Súlung at súlung. 4. Lálu na.
<b>Off</b>	1. Off hand, (1. De repente), 2. Off, (2. Fuera),	1. Biglá. 2. Luál.
<b>Once</b>	1. Once for all, (1. Una vez por todos), 2. At once, (2. De un golpe), 3. All at once, (3. De una vez), 4. Once more, (4. Más todavía),	1. Misánan. 2. Misánan. 3. Qng misan. 4. Lalúna, misan pa.
<b>Over</b>	1. All over, (1. Por todos lados), 2. Over again, (2. Otra vez), 3. Over against, (3. Enfrente), 4. Over and over, (4. Repetidas veces),	1. Misusumángid. 2. Pasibáyu. 3. Catúlid ó carapán. 4. Maralás.
<b>Pant</b>	1. To pant, 1. (Suspirar por),	1. Mangisnúang saldác quíng.
<b>Purpose</b>	1. To the purpose, (1. Al propósito), 2. To no purpose, (2. Inútilmente), 3. On purpose, (3. De propósito),	1. Macayagpáng. 2. Alang cabaldúgan. 3. Séria.
<b>Recover</b>	1. To recover one's self, (1. Volver en sí),	1. Mimasmás.
<b>Shake</b>	1. To shake hands, (1. Darse las manos),	1. Miduáng lang gámat.
<b>That</b>	1. So that, (1. De modo que),	1. Nun macanián.
<b>Thick</b>	1. To speak thick, (1. Hablar con medialenguaje),	1. Garfl mañábi.
<b>Through</b>	1. Through and through, (1. De un lado al otro),	1. Mingatba-ngatbá ó misusumángid.

<b>Time</b>	1. In time, (1. A tiempo), 2. From time to time, (2. De cuando en cuando),	1. Qng panaún. 2. Mamísan mísan.
<b>Tongue</b>	1. Hold the tongue, (1. Callar),	1. Tájimic ó tucnáng.
<b>Way</b>	1. To give away, (1. Ceder),	1. Itúlut.
<b>Week</b>	1. Tomorrow week, (1. Mañana en una semana),	Búcas angáng parumingú.
<b>Well</b>	1. As well as, (1. Así como),	1. Anti mó.
<b>Where</b>	1. Any where, (1. En cualquier parte), 2. Every where, (2. En todas partes),	1. Insanumán lugal, núman carín. 2. Núman caring lugál.
<b>Wide</b>	1. Far and wide, (1. Por todos lados),	1. Núman banda.
<b>World</b>	1. World to be, (1. El otro mundo),	1. Ing aliúáng bié.
<b>Worship</b>	1. Your worship, (1. Usía, tu eminencia),	1. Ing catásan mu.

## COMMON CONVERSATION

Good morning.	Mayap áyabac.
Good afternoon.	Mayap á gatpanápun.
Good evening.	Mayap á bengi.
Good night.	Bengi ning Dispu; máyap á bengi dinandacayu ning Dios, pu.
Good day.	Máyap á yaldó.
Good bye.	Mamuncupú; lacuan daco papú; maconacupú.
How do you do?	Manamica?
Very well.	Mayap.
How are you to-day?	Mananuca ngéni?
I am well.	Mayapeu.
How are you getting along?	Nanung daralan quéca.
Well, thanks.	Mayap, salamat.
How are your folks?	Mananula ding pengarimu?
They are well.	Ila mayapla.
They are not very well.	Ela binang máyap.
How is your mother?	Mananuya y indamu?
How is your father?	Mananuya y tatamu?
What are you doing now?	Nanung daraptanmu ngéni?
What were you doing yesterday?	Nanung depatan yu napun?
What were you doing?	Nanung depatanmu:
This morning.	Ngéning abác.
Day before yesterday.	Nacaduana.
Last Monday.	Quetang Lunes.
Last night.	Na béngi.
Last evening.	Na béngi.
Last week.	Qng peparamingung milabas.
Last year.	Qng banuang milabas.
Last month.	Qng bulan milabas.
Two days ago.	Aduang aldó milabás.
Two weeks ago.	Aduáng dumingú milabás.
What was your father doing yesterday?	Nanung depatanang tata, napun?
May I ask where you are going? (Polite form).	Acutangeu nung nuca munta?
Where are you going? (To intimate friends or inferiors),	Núca muntá?
I am going:	Muntacung:
To town.	Qng balen.
Down the street.	Qng dálan.
Away.	Lual.
Home.	Balé.
To work.	Mag-óbra.
To school.	Qng escuela.

May I ask where you come from? (To superiors).

Where do you come from? (To equals or inferiors).

I come from home.

When do you return?

I return in an hour.

When are you coming back?

I am coming back next year.

When do you intend to return.

I do not know.

I can not say.

When shall you return?

I shall return tomorrow.

How long shall you be gone?

I shall be gone three days.

How long before you return?

I return in a week from now.

How many days shall you be gone?

I shall be gone five days.

How long may I stay?

You may stay an hour.

What did you do while I was gone?

What must I do when I return?

What can I do for you?

You can give me a drink.

What do you want?

I want to study.

How much do you want?

I want twenty pesos.

How many do you want?

I want three.

When do you want it?

I want it soon.

What is this worth?

It is worth one peso.

How much does this cost?

What is the price of this?

What do you ask for it?

I ask two pesos.

How much do you charge?

I charge five cents a cup.

How much do I pay for this?

You pay four pesos.

What must I pay for that?

You must pay very much.

Acutangeu nung nuca ibat?

Nuca ibat?

Ibat cu balé.

Capilanca mibalic?

Mibalicu lubning métung á horas.

Capilanca mibalic?

Mibalicu qng tutuquing banua.

Capilan mu uculan mibalic?

Ecupa balu.

Ecu asabi.

Capilanca mibalic?

Mibalicu búcas.

Nu anti luat mipuntaca?

Mipuntacu qng atlung aldó.

Nu anti luat bayuca mibalic?

Mibalicu lubning métung á dumingu ibat ngeni.

Pilan aldó mipuntaca?

Mipuntacu limang aldó.

Nu anti caluat mallaring carincu?

Mallaring carinca métung á horas.

Nanung depatanmu cababang mama-coeu?

Nanung sucat cung daptan nung mibalicu?

Nanung mallaricung daptan queca?

Ica mallari mucung dinan inuman.

Nanung burimu?

Visacung magaral.

Magcanung burimu?

Visacung aduáng pulung pesus.

Pilan ing burimu?

Visacung atlu.

Capilan me buri?

Buriqueng agád.

Nanung alagana niti?

Iti alagayang pesus.

Magcanung alagayang iti?

Nanung alagana nini?

Nanung cucutang mu canini?

Cucutang cu aduáng pesus.

Magcanung panabilinmu?

Panabilin cu limang céntimos qng métung a tasa.

Magcanuyang bayarancu ini?

Bayaranmeng apat á pesus.

Magcanung sucat cung bayaran canita?

Sucat meng bayaran dactal á dactal.

How many pesos is it worth?  
What charge do you make for this work?

How much do you gain on each?  
Come in.  
Will you come in?  
Can you come in for awhile?  
Will you come into the house?  
Will you come to my house this evening?  
May I come to your house?  
When are you coming to see me?  
Why do you not visit me?  
I shall expect you this evening.  
I looked for you last night till ten o'clock.  
When can you come again?  
Come again to see me.  
I have enjoyed your visit.  
When may I see you again?

Will you please close the door?  
Please give me my hat.  
Please hand me my cane.  
Will you please move over?  
Will you stand further away, please?  
Stand closer, please.

Please, give me a drink?  
Please, get me something to eat.

Please, pass me the bread.  
Hand me that cup, if you please.  
I should be obliged if you would give me some tea.

Please, hand me my book.  
Will you lend me your pencil?  
I should like to borrow your dictionary.

Will you please pay this bill?  
I should be obliged to you, if you would pay me what you owe me.

When can you pay this debt?  
I thank you.  
Thank you.  
Thanks.  
Many thanks.  
I am much obliged to you.  
Much obliged.  
I beg your pardon.

Pilan yang pesus á alagang ini?  
Nanung panabilinang gagauan caniting obra?  
Maganung tubu mu balang métung?  
Lungubca; salang ica pamu.  
Visacang lungub?  
Mallaring lungub capamu?  
Visacang lungub qng bale?  
Muntá queta balé qng bémging iti?  
Mallaricung muntá qng bale mu?  
Capilan mucu paquiquitan?  
Baquet emucu yapa?  
Panayan daca potang bengi.  
Penayaraca na bémgi angang á las diez.  
Capilanca macapibalic?  
Mibalicang pasibayu.  
Metulacu qng pamanapamu.  
Capilan daca mallaring acquit pasibayu?  
Utangalub isara me ing pasbul?  
Utangalub bie me ing cupiacu.  
Utangalub iduang me ing tucudeu.  
Burimung dasugca?  
Talacad cang marayu, utangalub?  
Talacad cong lalong malapit, utangalub.  
Utangalub, dinanmucung inuman?  
Utangalub, icua mucung aguing nanung apangan.  
Utangalub, dinanmucung tinape.  
Iduang me yang tasa, nung burimu.  
Acu sucacung pasalamat nung arinan mucu ditac á sa.  
Utangalub, iduang me ing libruca.  
Burimeng param cacu ing lapismu?  
Acu buriqueng daman ing dictionariumu.  
Burimeng bayaran ining utang?  
Acu sucacung pasalamat queca, nung bayaran mula ding utang mu cacu.  
Capilanmu abayaran ining utang?  
Pasalamat cu quecayu.  
Salamat queca.  
Salamat.  
Dacal á salamat.  
Dacalcu quiquilalanan queca.  
Dacal á quiquilalanan.  
Aduan cu ing patauaran mu.



Pardon me.  
 Excuse me.  
 Do not trouble yourself.  
 It is no trouble.  
 I beg to be excused.  
 What is the matter with you?  
 What is the matter with them?  
 Where have you been today?  
 Why do you cry?  
 Because I am unhappy.  
 Why are you angry?  
 Wait a moment.  
 Put out the light.  
 You are very proud.  
 Command me in all that I can do for you.

What are you doing?  
 Come here.  
 Let us go home.  
 You are without shame.  
 When I command, you must obey quickly.  
 You are very lazy.  
 You are very diligent.  
 For what do you wait?  
 What are you guarding?  
 I have been away for some time.  
 He has been here  
 Let us go.

Patauaran mucu.  
 Panapaya mucu.  
 Emu lilingasngasan ica munaman.  
 Iti elingasngas.  
 Aduancu ing mipanupaya.  
 Nanung mallari queca?  
 Nanung mallari carela?  
 Nuca minta ngeni?  
 Baquet quiquiaca?  
 Uling ecu matula.  
 Baquet muaca?  
 Manayacang ditac.  
 Patdan me ing sulu.  
 Capagmaragul mo.  
 Mutus nacaman qng sablang aguiu  
     nanining abe mu.  
 Nananu co canian?  
 Meco queni.  
 Tana mulitana.  
 Tutucang masias á dungus.  
 Pati yutus cu agad mung pamintuan.  
 Tutucang matamad.  
 Tutucang masipag.  
 Nanung panayan mu?  
 Nanung babanten mu?  
 Mecocung mapilan aldó.  
 Ya mintaya queti.  
 Tarana.

## PART II

### GRAMMAR IN A NUTSHELL.

The essential definitions, uses, rules, parsing, etc., of English Grammar, for advanced students, or for aid in Civil Service Examinations.

Carefully adapted from actual school room work in the Normal Institute.

Grammar is a study that treats of the properties, classifications, and use of words in sentences, and of the structure, classification, and use of sentences.

Grammar is divided into two parts: etymology and syntax.

Etymology, or "parts of speech," as is it sometimes called, treats of the properties, classification, and use of words in sentences.

Syntax treats of the structure, classification, and use of sentences.

There are eight parts of speech, viz: Noun, Pronoun, Adjective, Verb, Adverb, Conjunction, Preposition and Interjection.

### DEFINITIONS OF THE PARTS OF SPEECH.

1. A **Noun** is a word that names something.
2. A **Pronoun** is a word that means the same thing as the noun for which it stands.
3. An **Adjective** is a word that limits a noun, pronoun, or substantive in some way.
  - (a) By substantive is meant a word or group of words used as a noun may be used.
4. A **Verb** is a word that asserts the action, being, or state of being of something.
  - (a) A **Verbal** is a word derived from a verb, partaking of the properties of a noun or an adjective, and, when used with a noun standing as a kind of subject, is not limited by such noun to person and number.
5. An **Adverb** is a word that modifies the meaning of a verb, adjective, or another adverb.
6. A **Conjunction** is a word used to join words, phrases, and clauses.
7. A **Preposition** is a word used to join a noun or substantive to some word or words in a sentence, showing relation of some kind between the word or words so joined.
8. An **Interjection** is a word that expresses emotion of some kind: as, joy, sorrow, surprise, etc.
  - (a) An **Expletive** is a word without any particular meaning, used in a sentence to change the form, or merely as an introductory word.

NOTE:—One of the most important rules in grammar is that usage determines the parts of speech, and it is therefore impossible to determine absolutely the part of speech of any word unless it is used in a sentence. Words, by themselves, have "no part of speech," properly speaking, but words that are usually used as one part of speech, and seldom as another, are classified as the former.

Some words may be used as several different parts of speech in different sentences, therefore it is evident that they do not belong absolutely to one or the other.

PARTS OF SPEECH IN DETAIL, OUTLINED, DEFINED, USED, AND  
PRINCIPAL RULES GIVEN.

*Outline of the divisions and the subdivisions of the noun.*

The Noun.

I. Classes as to meaning.

1. Proper.
2. Common.
  - a. Concrete.
  - b. Abstract.
  - c. Collective.

II. Properties.

1. Person.
  - a. First.
  - b. Second.
  - c. Third.
2. Number.
  - a. Singular.
  - b. Plural.
3. Gender.
  - a. Masculine.
  - b. Feminine.
  - c. Common.
  - d. Neuter.
4. Case.
  1. Nominative.
    - a. Subject of a finite verb.
    - b. Predicate nominative.

- c. In apposition with a nominative.
- d. By direct address.
- e. By exclamation.
- f. By pleonasm.
- g. With a participle.

2. Possessive.  
Denotes:

1. Ownership.
2. Authorship.
3. Origin.
4. Kind.

3. Objective.

- a. Object of a finite verb.
  1. Direct object.
  2. Indirect object.
  3. Factive object.
  4. Cognate object.
- b. After a preposition.
- c. Subject of an infinitive.
- d. Attribute complement of an infinitive.
- e. In apposition with an objective.
- f. Adverbial objective.

DEFINITION IN DETAIL OF TERMS USED IN THE OUTLINE OF NOUNS  
WITH EXAMPLES OF USE IN SENTENCES.

A **Proper** noun is the name of some particular (a) person, (b) place, or (c) thing. Example: (a) **John** is here. (b) **Manila** is a city. (c) The **Oregon** is a battleship.

A **Common** noun is the name of any one of a class of similar objects; as, The **house** is big.

A **Concrete** common noun is the name of something that can be known by means of sense impressions, or through the senses; as,

- (a) The **stone** is hard and white. (Seeing and feeling.)
- (b) The **wind** is strong and cold. (Feeling and hearing.)
- (c) The **lemon** is sour and fragrant. (Tasting and smelling.)
- (d) **Gold** is heavy. (Sense of weight.)

An **Abstract** common noun is the name of some (a) quality, (b) condition, or (c) action; as, (a) **Whiteness** is a quality of snow. (b) **Manhood** has its responsibilities. (c) **Running** is a good exercise.

A **Collective** common noun is a name given to a whole whose parts are similar; as, The **Army** contains many soldiers

**Property** is a peculiar quality belonging to a part of speech.

The properties of nouns are Person, Number, Gender, and Case.

**Person** is that property of a noun that distinguishes the speaker, the person spoken to, or the person spoken of.

**First person** is that property of a noun that distinguishes the speaker: as, I am he.

Note:—In the above example "**he**" is *not* in the same person as "**I**."

Rule:—The noun or pronoun in the predicate nominative is in the third person though the subject may be in the first or second person: Ex.

(a) You are the boy. (b) We are friends.

**Second Person** is that property of a noun that distinguishes the person spoken to; as, You are a good man.

**Third person** is that property of a noun that distinguishes the person spoken of; as, He is here.

**Number** is that property of a noun which distinguishes one from more than one.

**Singular** number is that property of a noun which distinguishes one; as, A man came here.

**Plural** number is that property of a noun which distinguishes more than one; as, The men went away.

**Gender** is that property of a noun which distinguishes sex or lack of sex.

**Masculine** gender is that property of a noun which distinguishes the male sex; as, man.

**Feminine** gender is that property of a noun which distinguishes the female sex; as, woman.

**Common** gender is that property of a noun which distinguishes either sex or both; as, children, parents.

**Neuter** gender is that property of a noun which distinguishes the lack of sex; as, box.

**Case** is that property of a noun which denotes its use in the sentence.

The **nominative** case denotes that the noun is usually used nominatively.

The nominative has two divisions: **nominative dependent** and **nominative independent** or **absolute**.

The dependent construction is a construction in which the sense of the sentence depends upon the noun.

The following are examples:

(a) Subject of a finite verb; as, John went away.

(b) Predicate nominative; as, Tom is a tailor.

(c) In apposition with the subject; as, Jack, the sailor, is happy.

The **independent** construction is a construction in which the sense of the sentence does not depend upon the noun. Examples are:

(a) By direct address; as, Henry, give me a book.

(b) By exclamation; as, The thief! how dare he!

(c) By pleonasm; as, "The hills they towered high."

Note:—Not used in prose but sometimes in poetry.

(d) With a participle; as, The man being angry, we desisted.

The **Possessive** case denotes that the noun is used to show possession.

A possessive may denote:

(a) Ownership; as, This is William's book.

(b) Authorship; as, I have a Frye's geography.

(c) Origin; as, The moon's rays are soft.

(d) Kind; as, These are boy's boots.

A possessive ordinarily refers to a different object; as, That is Jane's handkerchief.

But a possessive may refer to the same object; as, We returned to Smith's the farmer.

Here "Smith's" and "farmer" have the same case.

The **objective** case usually denotes that the noun is used objectively.

An objective may be used:

(a) As object of a finite verb.

1. Direct object; as, I lost my knife.

2. Indirect object; as, We gave the boy a dollar.

3. Factitive object; as, They chose him chief.

4. Cognate object; as, He slept the sleep of death.

(b) After a preposition; as, They are in the house.

(c) As subject of an infinitive; as, We wanted him and his cousin to stay longer.

Note:—A noun used as subject of an infinitive which is dependent upon a finite verb is in the nominative case. Ex.: He wishes to be a soldier. Here "soldier" is in the nominative case according to the following rule.

Rule:—An attribute complement has the same case as its corresponding word.

(d) An attribute complement of an infinitive; as, We wanted him to be our captain.

(e) In apposition with an objective; as, I saw Jones, the merchant, yesterday.

Rule:—An appositive agrees in case with the word with which it is in apposition.

(f) An adverbial objective; as, He jumped a rod.

Definition: An **adverbial** objective is a noun of measure used without a preposition to modify (a) a verb, (b) an adjective, or (c) an adverb: Ex.: (a) They ran a mile. (b) The wall is six feet high. (c) You may return a week later.

## PARSING.

Parsing is the classification of a word as to its part of speech, class, properties, use, and reason for use, and rule for the construction. In parsing a noun the following points should be mentioned; viz., class (common or proper), properties (person, number, gender, and case), reason for case and rule.

### EXAMPLES OF COMPLETE PARSING OF NOUNS.

(a) John went away. John is a noun, proper, third person, singular number, masculine gender, nominative case, subject of the finite verb "went." Rule: A substantive used as subject of a finite verb is in the nominative case.

(b) Tom is a tailor. Tailor is a noun, common, concrete, third person, singular number, masculine gender, nominative case, predicate nominative of "Tom." Rule: A substantive used as a predicate nominative is in the nominative case.

### EXAMPLES OF ABBREVIATED PARSING.

(c) Jack, the sailor, is happy. Sailor, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., mas., nom., app. with subj. Rule: A substantive used in apposition with a nominative is in the nominative case.

(d) **Henry**, give me a book. **Henry**, n., prop., 2nd, sing., mas., nom., direct address. Rule: A substantive used in direct address is in the nominative case.

(e) **The thief!** how dare he! **Thief**, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., mas., nom., by ex. Rule: A substantive used independently by exclamation is in the nominative case.

(f) **The hills** they towered high. **Hills**, n., com., con., 3rd, plu., neu., nom., by pleonasm. Rule: A substantive is in the nominative case by pleonasm.

(g) **The man** being angry, we desisted. **Man**, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., mas., nom., used with a participle. Rule: A substantive used with a participle is in the nominative case.

(h) This is **William's** book. **William's**, n., prop., 3rd, sing., mas., poss., denotes ownership. Rule: A substantive denoting ownership is in the possessive case.

(i) I have a **Frye's** geography. **Frye's**, n., prop., 3rd, sing., mas., poss., denotes authorship. Rule: A substantive denoting authorship is in the possessive case.

(j) **The moon's** rays are soft. **Moon's**, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., neu., poss., denotes origin. Rule: A substantive denoting origin is in the possessive case.

(k) These are **boy's** boots. **Boy's**, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., mas., poss., denotes kind. Rule: A substantive denoting kind is in the possessive case.

(l) I lost my **knife**. **Knife**, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., neu., obj., direct obj. fin. V. "lost." Rule: The direct object of a finite verb is in the objective case.

Definition: A direct object of a finite verb is a substantive naming the direct receiver of the action expressed by the verb.

(m) We gave the **boy** a dollar. **Boy**, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., mas., obj., ind. obj. of fin. V. "gave." Rule: A substantive used as the indirect object of a finite verb is in the objective case.

Definition: The indirect object of a finite verb is a substantive that names the indirect receiver of the action expressed by the verb. Note: It denotes to **whom** or **for whom** an act is performed.

(n) They chose him **chief**. **Chief**, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., mas., obj., factitive obj. of fin. V. "chose." Rule: A substantive used as the factitive object of a finite verb is in the objective case.

Definition: A factitive object is a substantive that names the result of the action expressed by the verb. Note: Other terms for this use are "dative object," "predicate objective," "complementary object," and "objective attribute."

(o) He slept the **sleep** of death. **Sleep**, n., com., abs., 3rd, sing., neu., obj., cognate obj. of fin. V. "Slept." Rule: A substantive used as the cognate object of a finite verb is in the objective case.

Definition: A cognate object is a substantive that repeats the meaning of a verb whose **sense** is already complete.

(p) They are in the **house**. **House**, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., neu., obj., obj. of prep. "in." Rule: A substantive used as object of a preposition is in the objective case.

Note: A substantive is said to be the object of a preposition which it usually follows and by which it is brought into some kind of relation with other words in the sentence.

(q) We wanted him and his **cousin** to stay longer. **Cousin**, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., com., obj., subj. of an inf. after a fin. V. Rule: A substantive used as subject of an infinitive after a finite verb is in the objective case.

Note: In the following sentences: I expect **him** to come tomorrow. I expect **he** will come tomorrow, observe that **him** and **he** are not governed in case by the verb "wanted" but by the infinitive "to come" and the verb phrase "will come."

(r) We wanted him to be our **captain**. **Captain**, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., mas., obj., att. comp. of the inf. "to be." Rule: The attribute complement of an infinitive is in the objective case.

(s) I saw Jones, the **merchant**, yesterday. **Merchant**, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., mas., obj., in app. with an objective "Jones." Rule: A substantive used in apposition with an objective is in the objective case.

(t) He jumped a **rod**. **Rod**, n., com., con., 3rd, sing., neu., obj., adv. obj. modifying "jumped." Rule: A substantive used as adverbial objective is in the objective case.

## THE PRONOUN.

### I. Kinds.

1. Personal.
  - (a) Simple.
  - (b) Compound.
2. Relative.
  - (a) Simple.
  - (b) Compound.
  - (c) Double.
3. Interrogative.
4. Demonstrative.
5. Indefinite.

### II. Properties and Constructions the same as for nouns.

#### DEFINITIONS AND EXAMPLES OF USE.

A **Pronoun** is a word used to take the place of a noun; as, John saw **James**. John saw **him**.

A **Personal pronoun** is a pronoun that stands for the name of a person (or thing); as, I, you, he, she, (it), myself, yourself, themselves.

A **Simple personal pronoun** is a personal pronoun in its simplest form; as, I, you.

A **Compound personal pronoun** is a personal pronoun consisting of some form of the simple personal pronoun with the suffix **self** or **selves**. Example: myself, themselves.

A **Relative pronoun** is a pronoun that joins the subordinate clause in which it stands to its antecedent in the principal clause, and at the same time has a use of its own in the subordinate clause.

Example: This is the pen **that** I lost. Principal clause "This is the pen," subordinate clause "that I lost"; "that" joins the subordinate clause to its antecedent "pen" and at the same time serves as the direct object of the finite verb "lost".

Note: The "antecedent" of a relative pronoun is the word to which the pronoun refers and which stands for the same thing.

A **Simple** relative pronoun is a relative pronoun in its simplest form; as, who, that, which.

A **Compound** relative pronoun is a relative pronoun composed of some form of a simple relative pronoun and the suffix **ever** or **soever**; as, whoever, whomsoever.

A **Double** relative pronoun is a relative pronoun that is equivalent to two words, one of which stands as the antecedent of the other; as, "I found **what** you lost," which is equivalent to "I found **that which** you lost," in which "that" is the antecedent of "which." "That" is here a demonstrative pronoun used as direct object of the finite verb **found**, and **which** is a relative pronoun joining the subordinate clause to the principal clause, and acting also as the direct object of the finite verb **lost**.

An **Interrogative** pronoun is a pronoun that is used in asking a question. Ex.: Who? Which? and What?

A **Demonstrative** pronoun is a pronoun that is used to point out the thing for which it stands. Ex.: This, that, these, those.

An **Indefinite** pronoun is a pronoun that refers to some indefinite person or thing. Ex.: some, many, such, all.

Some examples of the use of pronouns.

#### SIMPLE PERSONAL PRONOUNS:

- |                                    |                       |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. I saw <b>you</b> .              | (Subject and object). |
| 2. <b>He</b> found it.             | " " "                 |
| 3. <b>She</b> told me.             | " " "                 |
| 4. <b>We</b> heard them.           | " " "                 |
| 5. <b>You</b> are good boys.       | (Subject).            |
| 6. <b>They</b> lost her.           | (Subject and object). |
| 7. <b>They</b> sought him.         | " " "                 |
| 8. This is <b>his</b> hat.         | (Possessive form).    |
| 9. That is <b>her</b> book.        | " "                   |
| 10. These are <b>their</b> things. | " "                   |
| 11. Give me <b>my</b> hat.         | " "                   |
| 12. These are <b>ours</b> .        | " "                   |
| 13. Give them <b>theirs</b> .      | " "                   |
| 14. He did not see <b>us</b> .     | (Object).             |
| 15. <b>It</b> rains.               | (Impersonal subject). |
| 16. <b>It</b> is wrong to steal.   | (Expletive use).      |
| 17. It is <b>mine</b> .            | (Possessive).         |

#### COMPOUND PERSONAL PRONOUNS:

- |                                    |                          |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. I myself, saw it.               | (Apposition).            |
| 2. Do not deceive yourself.        | (Object).                |
| 3. He hurt <b>himself</b> .        | (Reflexive Object).      |
| 4. She thinks of <b>herself</b> .  | (Object of preposition). |
| 5. The snake bit <b>itself</b> .   | (Reflexive object).      |
| 6. We pleased <b>ourselves</b> .   | " "                      |
| 7. They helped <b>themselves</b> . | " "                      |
| 8. Seat <b>yourselves</b> .        | " "                      |

#### RELATIVE PRONOUNS:

- |   |                     |
|---|---------------------|
| 1. He <b>who</b> studies will learn.    | (Adjective clause). |
| 2. This is the book <b>that</b> I lost. | " "                 |



3. This is the trial **which** decides. (Adjective clause).
4. He will do **what** is right. (Object).
5. There is not one here **but** knows. (Descriptive clause).
6. **Whoever** goes will win. (Subject).
7. I will take **whichever** I choose. (Double).
8. **Whatever** is done is right. "
9. You may have **whosoever** you wish. (Possessive).

## INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS:

1. **Who** is he? (Subject).
2. **Which** do you like? (Object).
3. **What** was done? (Subject).
4. **Which** of you did this? "
5. **Whose** did you get? (Possessive).
6. **Whom** did you see? (Object).

## DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS:

1. **This** is good.
2. **That** was mine.
3. **These** are good books.
4. **Those** were pretty flowers.

## INDEFINITE PRONOUNS:

1. **One** can tell **one's** friend a secret.
2. **None** could deny the truth.
3. **Some** said this and **some** said that.
4. If **any** wish to stay they may.
5. Do not speak **ought** in malice.
6. **Naught** could deter them.
7. **Each** took a pear.
8. They spoke to **each other**. (Compound).
9. I know **no other**. "
10. It may be **either** or **neither**.
11. He went with **certain** of his friends.
12. If he is a tyrant, sorrow has made him **such**.
13. If I act the buffoon, do not think me **so**.

## ADJECTIVES.

## I. Classes.

- |                   |   |                   |            |
|-------------------|---|-------------------|------------|
| 1. Descriptive    | { | 1. Common         | (good).    |
|                   |   | 2. Proper         | (German).  |
|                   |   | 3. Verbal         | (running). |
| 2. Definitive     |   |                   |            |
| (a) Articles      | { | 1. Definite       | (the).     |
|                   |   | 2. Indefinite     | (a, an).   |
| (b) Demonstrative |   |                   | (this).    |
| (c) Distributive  |   |                   | (each).    |
| (d) Indefinite    |   |                   | (all).     |
| (e) Interrogative |   |                   | (what).    |
| (f) Numeral       | { | 1. Cardinal       | (one).     |
|                   |   | 2. Ordinal        | (first).   |
|                   |   | 3. Multiplicative | (twofold). |

## II. Forms.

- |             |                      |
|-------------|----------------------|
| 1. Simple   | (long).              |
| 2. Compound | (deep-blue).         |
| 3. Complex  | (one hundred fifty). |

## III. Comparison:

- |                 |           |
|-----------------|-----------|
| 1. Degree.      |           |
| (a) Positive    | (good).   |
| (b) Comparative | (better). |
| (c) Superlative | (best).   |

## IV. Constructions.

- |                         |  |
|-------------------------|--|
| 1. Predicate adjective. | (Snow is <b>white</b> .)                     |
| 2. Adverbial predicate. | (The water runs <b>smooth</b> .)             |
| 3. Appositive.          | (The boy, <b>anxious</b> to learn, studied.) |
| 4. Factive.             | (He made the stick <b>straight</b> .)        |
| 5. Attributive.         | (Read <b>good</b> books.)                    |

## Adjectives explained and defined.

An **Adjective** is a word used to describe or define a substantive.

A **Descriptive** adjective is an adjective used in describing a substantive.

A **Common** descriptive adjective is an adjective commonly used in description; as, big, good.

A **Proper** descriptive adjective is an adjective derived from a proper noun; as, American.

A **Verbal** descriptive adjective is an adjective derived from a verb; as, **running** water, **delayed** train.

A **Definitive** adjective is an adjective used to define or point out without describing in particular.

An **Article** is a definitive adjective used in pointing out a substantive.

A **Definite** article points out the substantive definitely; as, **the** man.

An **Indefinite** article points out the substantive indefinitely; as, **a** boy, **an** orange, **an** hour.

Note: The indefinite article **a** is used before words beginning with a consonant **sound** while **an** is used before words beginning with a vowel **sound**.

A **Demonstrative** adjective is an adjective used to limit a substantive by pointing it out in a definite manner; as, **this** book.

A **Distributive** adjective is an adjective that is used to limit a substantive by representing the objects as apart from each other; as, **each** man.

An **Indefinite** adjective is an adjective that refers to an object in a general or indefinite way; as, **all** persons.

A **Numeral** adjective is an adjective used in enumeration.

A **Cardinal** adjective is an adjective used to denote the number of objects; as, **one**, **two**.

An **Ordinal** adjective is an adjective used to denote the position of an object in a series; as, **first**, **second**.

A **Multiplicative** adjective is an adjective used to denote how many fold; as, **twofold**, **fourfold**.

## COMPARISON.

**Comparison** is a variation of the adjective to express difference in degree.

There are three degrees of comparison; viz., positive, comparative and superlative.

The **Positive** degree is the degree of simple or equal quality; as, **good**.

The **Comparative** degree is the degree that gives to one object a higher or lower quality than to another; as, **better, less worthy**.

The **Superlative** degree is the degree that gives to one of a group of objects the highest or lowest quality of all; as, **best, least worthy**.

## CONSTRUCTIONS.

A **Predicate** adjective is an adjective used after the predicate to describe the subject.

An **Adverbial** predicate is an adjective that qualifies the subject after the manner of a predicate adjective and at the same time has an adverbial value.

An **Appositive** adjective is an adjective used to qualify the substantive loosely.

The **Factitive** use of an adjective is a usage in which the adjective is made to qualify the object of the verb through the action expressed by the verb.

The **Attributive** use of an adjective is the usual use to describe, limit or define a substantive.

## A LIST OF ADJECTIVES IN COMMON USE.

1. Signifies that the word so marked is compared by means of prefixing **more** and **most** for the augmentative and **less** and **least** for the diminutive forms.
2. Signifies that the word so marked is irregular in comparison.
- x. Signifies that the word so marked cannot be compared.

All unmarked words are compared regularly.

1-Active	1-Careless	Dizzy	Fresh
Airy	x-Central	Drowsy	Full
x-All	Cheap	Dry	Funny
Angry	Clean	Dull	Gay
x-Another	Clear	x-Dumb	Gentle
x-Any	Coarse	Dusty	Glad
1-Awful	Cool	x-Each	x-Golden
1-Awkward	x-Correct	1-Eager	2-Good
2-Bad	Crazy	Early	Grand
Bald	Cruel	Easy	Gray
1-Bent	Damp	x-Empty	Greedy
2-Best	Dark	x-Equal	Gross
2-Better	Deaf	1-Evil	Gruff
Big	Dear	x-Extra	Happy
Bitter	1-Decent	Fast	Hard
Black	Deep	Fat	Healthy
Blue	Dense	Feeble	Hilly
Bold	1-Different	Few	Hoarse
Brave	Dim	Fine	Holy
Bright	x-Direct	Firm	Honest
Broad	Dirty	x-Flat	Hot
1-Careful	1-Distant	Free	Idle

1-Ill	2-Most	x-Right	Swift
2-Inner	2-Much	Ripe	Tall
1-Jealous	Muddy	Rough	Tame
Jolly	x-Mute	x-Round	x-That
1-Just	Nasty	Rude	x-The
Keen	1-Natural	Rusty	x-These
Kind	Naughty	Sad	Thin
Lame	Neat	Safe	x-This
Large	Nervous	x-Same	x-Those
2-Last	New	1-Secret	Tight
Late	2-Next	Shady	2-Top
Lazy	Nice	Shallow	True
Lean	Old	Sharp	Ugly
2-Least	x-Open	Shy	1-Useful
x-Left	x-Other	Sick	1-Useless
2-Less	1-Painful	1-Silent	Vile
x-Level	Pale	Sleepy	1-Vulgar
Light	1-Patient	Slim	Warm
2-Little	1-Peaceful	Slow	Weak
Lively	x-Perfect	Sly	Weary
x-Local	Pink	Soft	2-Well
Long	Plain	1-Solid	Wet
Loud	Pleasant	x-Some	White
Low	1-Polite	Sore	x-Whole
Lucky	Poor	x-Square	Wide
x-Main	Proud	Steep	Wild
x-Many	Queer	Still	2-Worse
Mean	Quick	x-Straight	2-Worst
Merry	Raw	Strange	1-Wrong
Mild	Ready	Strong	Young
1-Modest	x-Real	Sunny	
x-Moist	Red	Sure	
2-More	Rich	Sweet	

Some of the above adjectives may be used as nouns, but are not marked. Their use as nouns may be learned later on when the pupil has a more intimate knowledge of the language.

#### COMPARISON OF SOME COMMON IRREGULAR ADJECTIVES.

<i>Positive</i>	<i>Comparative</i>	<i>Superlative</i>
Bad	Worse	Worst
Good	Better	Best
Well		
	Inner	{ Inmost
	{ Later	{ Innermost
Late	{ Latter	Last

Little	Less	Least
Much	More	Most
Near	Nearer	Nearest
		Next
Nigh	Nigher	Highest
		Next

### VERB.

A Verb is a word that expresses action or existence; as, He goes; I am.

(The verb is necessary to the expression of a complete thought, and is one of the most important parts of a sentence. Since the verb is so important and has so many changes of form, its complete mastery is recommended as the most essential step in the study of the English language.)

Each complete thought requires for its expression at least the name of something and its action or state of being, and is expressed in a **sentence**.

The name used in the expression of a thought is called the **subject**.

The verb used in the expression of a thought is called the **predicate**.

The subject and predicate with their modifiers form what is called a sentence.

The thing acted upon by the subject is called the **object**.

The subject or object of a sentence may be a name or some word or words used in the place of the name.

The predicate of a sentence is always a verb element.

Example:—

n.	v.	n.	v.	n.	pro. v.	pro. v.	pro. v.
Juan	ran.	Tomas	ate	dinner.	I	am.	You are.
He	is.						
pro. v.	pro.	pro. v.	n.	pro. v.			
We	saw	them.	She	heard	voices.	It	flew.

In the above sentences the name or noun and its equivalent or pronoun are used as subject or object as the case may be.

The verb in each case is used as the predicate and asserts or tells something about the subject.

#### TRANSITIVE AND INTRANSITIVE VERBS.

Verbs are divided into two great classes, according to use, called Transitive and Intransitive Verbs.

A Transitive verb is a verb that may be followed by an object; as, Birds eat rice. Carabao pull sleds. Horses carry loads.

An intransitive verb is a verb that cannot be followed or that is not followed by an object; as, I am. He was. We were. They are. You may be. Fish swim. Men eat. Horses drink.

A transitive verb may be used intransitively; as, The child played. A bird sang.

Some verbs commonly intransitive may be used transitively, the object being used in a reflexive sense; as, I slept a long sleep. The girl smiled a sweet smile. He dreamed a pleasant dream. The soldier fought a good fight.

The verb exist is an example of a true intransitive verb.

The verb does not change to indicate the transitive or intransitive forms, as the distinction is in meaning only. Examples: Int. The duck *flies*. Trans. The ship *flies* a flag.

The transitive verb is not complete when used without an object; as in the sentence, I *like*, there is something else needed to complete the thought, while if we say, I *like oranges*, the thought is complete.

In the use of the transitive verb the action denoted by the verb passes on to an object which is acted upon by the subject; for example, *The boy struck the dog. An eagle caught a bird.*

The intransitive verb may denote action that does not pass over to an object, or it may denote a condition or a state of being; as, *Children cry. We exist. They are.*

The different forms of the verb *to be* can be used purely as intransitive to denote existence, or can be used with complementary words to complete the meaning of the verb when making a statement regarding some subject. Ex:—

#### COMPLETE PREDICATION.

I am well. You are good. He is happy. She is sleepy. It is wild. We are few. You are many. They are a brave people. Tomas was sick. You were proud. He was unhappy. They were very humble.

### THE FORM OF VERBS.

#### REGULAR AND IRREGULAR.

Verbs are divided into two classes according to the way in which they change form to express difference in the time of the action.

Verbs that express past time by adding *d* or *ed* to the present form are called regular verbs. These verbs also form the past participle in the same way. Examples:—

<i>Pres.</i>	call	<i>Past</i>	called	<i>Past Part.</i>	called
	love		loved		loved

Verbs that express past time in some other way than by adding *d* or *ed* to the present forms are called irregular verbs.

There are several ways in which this change is made. Examples:—

1. By a change in the verb; as,

<i>Pres.</i>		<i>Past</i>		<i>Past Part.</i>
am		was		been
do		did		done

2. By a change in second and third forms, from the first; as,

bind	bound	bound
bleed	bled	bled
build	built	built
burn	burnt	burnt
buy	bought	bought
catch	caught	caught

3. By a change of the vowel in the last syllable; as,

begin	began	begun
-------	-------	-------

4. By a change in the vowel; as,  
 swim swam swum  
 spring sprang sprung  
 sink sank sunk  
 drink drank drunk
5. By a change only in the past; as,  
 become became become  
 come came come  
 run ran run
6. In an irregular manner; as,  
 swear swore sworn  
 tear tore torn  
 wear wore worn
7. By no change at all; as,  
 bet bet bet  
 cost cost cost  
 let let let  
 spread spread spread
8. By a change in pronunciation only; as,  
 rēad rĕad rĕad  
 plĕad plĕad plĕad
9. And in several other unclassified ways; as,  
 arise arose arisen  
 blow blew blown  
 cleave clave cloven  
 lie lay lain  
 see saw seen

### LIST OF THE COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS.

(*r* DENOTES "REGULAR".)

<i>Pres.</i>	<i>Past</i>	<i>Pres. Part.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
awake	awoke	awaking	awaked
be, am	was	being	been
bear (to bring forth)	bore	bearing	born
bear (to carry)	bore, bare	bearing	borne
beat	beat	beating	beaten, beat
begin	began	beginning	begun
bend	bent ( <i>r</i> )	bending	bent ( <i>r</i> )
beseech	besought	beseeking	besought
bet	bet ( <i>r</i> )	betting	bet ( <i>r</i> )
bid	bid, bade	bidding	bidden, bid
bind†	bound	binding	bound
bite	bit	biting	bitten, bit
bleed	bled	bleeding	bled
bless	blest ( <i>r</i> )	blessing	blest ( <i>r</i> )

LIST OF THE COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS—*Continued.*

(r DENOTES "REGULAR".)

<i>Pres.</i>	<i>Past</i>	<i>Pres. Part.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
blow	blew	blowing	blown
break	broke, brake	breaking	broken
breed	bred	breeding	bred
bring	brought	bringing	brought
build	built (r)	building	built (r)
burn	burnt (r)	burning	burnt (r)
burst	burst	bursting	burst
buy	bought	buying	bought
can	could	.....	.....
cast	cast	casting	cast
catch	caught (r)	catching	caught (r)
choose	chose	choosing	chosen
cling	clung	clinging	clung
clothe	clad (r)	clothing	clad (r)
come	came	coming	come
cost	cost	costing	cost
creep	crept	creeping	crept
crow	crew (r)	crowing	crowed
cut	cut	cutting	cut
dare	durst (r)	daring	dared
deal	dealt	dealing	dealt (r)
dig	dug (r)	digging	dug (r)
do	did	doing	done
draw	drew	drawing	drawn
dream	dreamt (r)	dreaming	dreamt (r)
dress	drest (r)	dressing	drest (r)
drink	drank	drinking	drunk, drank
drive	drove	driving	driven
eat	ate, eat	eating	eaten
fall	fell	falling	fallen
feed	fed	feeding	fed
feel	felt	feeling	felt
fight	fought	fighting	fought
find	found	finding	found
flee	fled	fleeing	fled
fling	flung	flinging	flung
fly	flew	flying	flown
forget	forgot	forgetting	forgotten, forgot
get	got	getting	got, gotten
give	gave	giving	given
go	went	going	gone
grow	grew	growing	grown
hang	hung (r)	hanging	hung (r)
have	had	having	had
hear	heard	hearing	heard



LIST OF THE COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS—*Continued.*

(r DENOTES "REGULAR".)

<i>Pres.</i>	<i>Past</i>	<i>Pres. Part.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
hide	hid	hiding	hidden, hid
hit	hit	hitting	hit
hold	held	holding	held, holden
hurt	hurt	hurting	hurt
keep	kept	keeping	kept
kneel	knelt (r)	kneeling	knelt (r)
know	knew	knowing	known
lay (to place)	laid	laying	laid
lead	led	leading	led
lean	leant (r)	leaning	leant (r)
leap	leapt (r)	leaping	leapt (r)
leave	left	leaving	left
lend	lent	lending	lent
let	let	letting	let
lie (to recline)	lay	lying	lain
lie (to falsify)	lied (r)	lying	lied (r)
light	lit (r)	lighting	lit (r)
lose	lost	losing	lost
make	made	making	made
may	might	.....	.....
mean	meant	meaning	meant
meet	met	meeting	met
pay	paid	paying	paid
put	put	putting	put
quit	quit (r)	quitting	quit (r)
rap	rapt (r)	rapping	rapt (r)
read	read	reading	read
ride	rode	riding	ridden
ring	rang, rung	ringing	rung
rise	rose	rising	risen
run	ran	running	run
saw	sawed	sawing	sawn (r)
say	said	saying	said
see	saw	seeing	seen
seek	sought	seeking	sought
sell	sold	selling	sold
send	sent	sending	sent
set (to place)	set	setting	set
shake	shook	shaking	shaken
shall	should	.....	.....
shave	shaved	shaving	shaven (r)
shine	shone	shining	shone (r)
shoe	shod	shoeing	shod
shoot	shot	shooting	shot
show	showed	showing	shown (r)

## LIST OF THE COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS—Continued.

(r DENOTES "REGULAR".)

<i>Pres.</i>	<i>Past</i>	<i>Pres. Part.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
shrink	shrank, shrunk	shrinking	shrunk, shrunk
shut	shut	shutting	shut
sing	sang, sung	singing	sung
sink	sank, sunk	sinking	sunk
sit	sat	sitting	sat
slay	slew	slaying	slain
sleep	slept	sleeping	slept
slide	slid	sliding	slid, slidden
sling	slung	slinging	slung
slink	slunk	slinking	slunk
smell	smelt (r)	smelling	smelt (r)
sow	sowed	sowing	sown (r)
speak	spake, spoke	speaking	spoken
spell	spelt (r)	spelling	spelt (r)
spend	spent	spending	spent
spill	spilt (r)	spilling	spilt (r)
spin	span, spun	spinning	spun
spit	spat, spit	spitting	spit
split	split	splitting	split
spoil	spoilt (r)	spoiling	spoiled
spring	sprang	springing	sprung
stand	stood	standing	stood
stay	staid (r)	staying	staid (r)
steal	stole	stealing	stolen
stick	stuck	sticking	stuck
sting	stung	stinging	stung
strew	strewed	strewing	strewn (r)
strike	struck	striking	struck, stricken
string	strung	stringing	strung
strive	strove	striving	striven
swear	sware, swore	swearing	sworn
sweep	swept	sweeping	swept
swell	swelled	swelling	swollen
swim	swam, swum	swimming	swum
swing	swung	swinging	swung
take	took	taking	taken
teach	taught	teaching	taught
tear	tore, tare	tearing	torn
tell	told	telling	told
think	thought	thinking	thought
thrive	throve	thriving	thriven
throw	threw	throwing	thrown
tread	trod	treading	trod, trodden
wake	woke	waking	woke
wear	wore	wearing	worn

LIST OF THE COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS—*Continued.*

(r DENOTES "REGULAR".)

<i>Pres</i>	<i>Past</i>	<i>Pres. Part.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
weep	wept	weeping	wept
will	willed	willing	willed
will	would	.....	.....
win	won	winning	won
wind	wound	winding	wound
work	wrought (r)	working	wrought
wring	wrung	wringing	wrung
write	wrote	writing	written

## CONJUGATION.

The verb has different forms and combinations to express variations of meaning, time, mode of activity, number of persons or things acting or acted upon and the first, second or third person.

The orderly arrangement of a verb to express these variations is called **Conjugation**.

Variations:

1. Of meaning, are expressed by different **modes**.
2. Of time, by different **tenses**.
3. Of mode of activity, by different **voices**.
4. Of person and number, by changes in the verb to agree in person and number with the subject of the verb.

## MODE.

Verbs may be divided according to meaning into five modes, viz., Indicative, Subjunctive, Potential, Imperative and Infinitive.

The **Indicative** mode is the most commonly used, and usually expresses a fact. Ex.: He is good. Are you the owner of this hat? How beautiful this is!

The **Subjunctive** mode is used to express a doubt, a supposition or a wish. Ex.: If it be true, I am sorry. Suppose that you were he. If I only had a fortune how happy I should be!

The **Potential** mode is used to express power, possibility, duty, or permission. Ex.: I can lift this weight. He could go if he wished. You may read your lesson. You should obey your parents.

The **Imperative** mode is used in a command or entreaty. Ex.: Go! Give me my hat. Please, help me.

The **Infinitive** mode is used to name the action or being without confining it to a particular or finite object. Ex.: To live is to enjoy. He wishes to learn.

The **Participle**, while not classed as a mode, is a form of the verb that partakes of the nature of an adjective or a noun, and assumes the action or being expressed.

There are three participles; the **Present**, which expresses an action or condition as in progress; as, **Playing**, he sang a song. **Singing**, she wrought. The **Past**, which expresses the action or condition as finished; as, The boy, **blinded** by the rain, lost his way. And the **Perfect**, which expresses the action or condition as just completed; as, **Having found** his hat, he went away.

## TENSE.

**Tense** is the variation in the form of the verb to denote time.

There are three simple tenses, present, past and future, and three compound tenses, present perfect, past perfect, and future perfect.

The **present** tense denotes present time; as, I go. He plays. We are. The boy laughs. They cry.

The **past** tense denotes past time; as, I went. He played. We were. The boy laughed. They cried.

The **future** tense denotes future time; as, I shall go tomorrow. He will play again. We shall be. The boy will laugh after school. They will cry when sorry.

The **present perfect** tense denotes time complete in the present; as, I have gone. He has played. We have been. The boy has laughed. They have cried.

The **past perfect** tense denotes time complete in the past; as, I had gone. He had played. We had been. The boy had laughed. They had cried.

The **future perfect** tense denotes time complete in the future; as, I shall have gone. He will have played. We shall have been. The boy will have laughed. They will have cried.

The **compound tenses** are composed of the past participles of the principal verb and one or more auxiliary verbs.

The principal verbs used as auxiliaries are the various forms of the verb "to be," of the verb "to have," of the verb "to do," and the defective verbs may, can, shall, will, might, could, should, would, must and ought.

There are three tense forms, **Common**, **Progressive** and **Emphatic**.

The **common** and **progressive** forms run through all the modes in the active voice, and the **progressive** form may be used in the present and past tenses of the indicative mode, passive voice.

The **emphatic** tense may be used in the present and past tenses, indicative mode, active voice and in the imperative, common and progressive.

A **complete** plan of the tenses follows, in the **singular** number, the three persons, all the modes, both voices, regular or irregular and transitive or intransitive verbs.

## TENSES OF THE TRANSITIVE OR INTRANSITIVE VERBS.

## PRESENT TENSE.

## Common Form.

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>	<i>Interrogative.</i>
1. I go.	I go not.	Go I? Do I go?
2. You go.	You go not.	Go you? Do you go?
3. He (she or it) goes.	He goes not.	Goes he? Does he go?

## Progressive Form.

1. I am going.	I am not going.	Am I going? or Am I not going?
2. You are going.	You are not going.	Are you going? or Are you not going?
3. He is going.	He is not going.	Is he going? or Is he not going?

## Emphatic Form.

- |                |                 |                                |
|----------------|-----------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. I do go.    | I do not go.    | Do I go? or Do I not go?       |
| 2. You do go.  | You do not go.  | Do you go? or Do you not go?   |
| 3. He does go. | He does not go. | Does he go? or Does he not go? |

## PAST TENSE.

## Common Form.

- |                    |                     |  |
|--------------------|---------------------|--|
| <i>Positive.</i>   | <i>Negative.</i>    | <i>Interrogative.</i>                  |
| 1. I went.         | I went not.         | Went I? or Went I not?                 |
| 2. You went.       | You went not.       | Went you? or Went you not?             |
| 3. He went.        | He went not.        | Went he? or Went he not?               |
| Progressive Form.  |                     |  |
| 1. I was going.    | I was not going.    | Was I going? or Was I not going?       |
| 2. You were going. | You were not going. | Were you going? or Were you not going? |
| 3. He was going.   | He was not going.   | Was he going? or Was he not going?     |

## Emphatic Form.

- |                |                 |                                |
|----------------|-----------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. I did go.   | I did not go.   | Did I go? or Did I not go?     |
| 2. You did go. | You did not go. | Did you go? or Did you not go? |
| 3. He did go.  | He did not go.  | Did he go? or Did he not go?   |

## FUTURE TENSE.

- |                          |                           |  |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|--|
| 1. I shall or will go.   | I shall or will not go.   | Shall or will I go? or Shall or will I not go?     |
| 2. You will or shall go. | You will or shall not go. | Will or shall you go? or Will or shall you not go? |
| 3. He will or shall go.  | He will or shall not go.  | Will or shall he go? or Will or shall he not go?   |

## Progressive Form.

- |                                |                                 |  |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|--|
| 1. I shall or will be going.   | I shall or will not be going.   | Shall or will I be going? or not be going?   |
| 2. You will or shall be going. | You will or shall not be going. | Will or shall you be going? or not be going? |
| 3. He will or shall be going.  | He will or shall not be going.  | Will or shall he be going? or not be going?  |

## PRESENT PERFECT TENSE.

- |                   |                    |                             |
|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. I have gone.   | I have not gone.   | Have I gone? or not gone?   |
| 2. You have gone. | You have not gone. | Have you gone? or not gone? |
| 3. He has gone.   | He has not gone.   | Has he gone? or not gone?   |

## Progressive Form.

- |                         |                          |   |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|---|
| 1. I have been going.   | I have not been going.   | Have I been going? or not been going?   |
| 2. You have been going. | You have not been going. | Have you been going? or not been going? |
| 3. He has been going.   | He has not been going.   | Has he been going? or not been going?   |

## PAST PERFECT TENSE.

## Common Form.

- |                  |                   |                            |
|------------------|-------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. I had gone.   | I had not gone.   | Had I gone? or not gone?   |
| 2. You had gone. | You had not gone. | Had you gone? or not gone? |
| 3. He had gone.  | He had not gone.  | Had he gone? or not gone?  |

## Progressive Form.

- |                        |                         |  |
|------------------------|-------------------------|--|
| 1. I had been going.   | I had not been going.   | Had I been going? or not been going?   |
| 2. You had been going. | You had not been going. | Had you been going? or not been going? |
| 3. He had been going.  | He had not been going.  | Had he been going? or not been going?  |

## FUTURE PERFECT TENSE.

## Common Form.

- |                                 |                                  |  |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|--|
| 1. I shall or will have gone.   | I shall or will not have gone.   | Shall or will I have gone? or not have gone?   |
| 2. You will or shall have gone. | You will or shall not have gone. | Will or shall you have gone? or not have gone? |
| 3. He will or shall have gone.  | He will or shall not have gone.  | Will or shall he have gone? or not have gone?  |

## Progressive Form.

- |                                       |  |  |
|---------------------------------------|--|--|
| 1. I shall or will have been going.   | I shall or will not have been going.   | Shall or will I have been going? or not have been going?   |
| 2. You will or shall have been going. | You will or shall not have been going. | Will or shall you have been going? or not have been going? |
| 3. He will or shall have been going.  | He will or shall not have been going.  | Will or shall he have been going? or not have been going?  |

## SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

The best modern writers commonly use the indicative mode instead of the subjunctive in all the tenses except the present and past, although the subjunctive may have all the tenses as given below.

## PRESENT TENSE.

*Positive.*

1. If I go.
2. If you go.
3. If he go.

*Negative.*

- If I go not.  
If you go not.  
If he go not.

## Progressive Form.

1. If I be going.
2. If you be going.
3. If he be going.

- If I be not going.  
If you be not going.  
If he be not going.

## Emphatic Form.

1. If I do go.
2. If you do go.
3. If he do go.

- If I do not go.  
If you do not go.  
If he do not go.

## PAST TENSE.

## Common Form.

1. If I went.
2. If you went.
3. If he went.

- If I went not.  
If you went not.  
If he went not.

## Progressive Form.

1. If I were going.
2. If you were going.
3. If he were going.

- If I were not going.  
If you were not going.  
If he were not going.

## Emphatic Form.

1. If I did go.
2. If you did go.
3. If he did go.

- If I did not go.  
If you did not go.  
If he did not go.

## FUTURE TENSE.

## Common Form.

1. If I shall go.
2. If you shall go.
3. If he shall go.

- If I shall not go.  
If you shall not go.  
If he shall not go.

## Progressive Form.

1. If I shall be going.
2. If you shall be going.
3. If he shall be going.

- If I shall not be going.  
If you shall not be going.  
If he shall not be going.

## PRESENT PERFECT TENSE.

## Common Form.

1. If I have gone.
2. If you have gone.
3. If he have gone.

- If I have not gone.  
If you have not gone.  
If he have not gone.

## Progressive Form.

- |                            |                             |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. If I have been going.   | If I have not been going.   |
| 2. If you have been going. | If you have not been going. |
| 3. If he have been going.  | If he have not been going.  |

## PAST PERFECT TENSE.

## Common Form.

- |                     |                      |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| 1. If I had gone.   | If I had not gone.   |
| 2. If you had gone. | If you had not gone. |
| 3. If he had gone.  | If he had not gone.  |

## Progressive Form.

- |                           |                            |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. If I had been going.   | If I had not been going.   |
| 2. If you had been going. | If you had not been going. |
| 3. If he had been going.  | If he had not been going.  |

## FUTURE PERFECT TENSE.

## Common Form.

- |                            |                             |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. If I shall have gone.   | If I shall not have gone.   |
| 2. If you shall have gone. | If you shall not have gone. |
| 3. If he shall have gone.  | If he shall not have gone.  |

## Progressive Form.

- |                                  |                                   |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. If I shall have been going.   | If I shall not have been going.   |
| 2. If you shall have been going. | If you shall not have been going. |
| 3. If he shall have been going.  | If he shall not have been going.  |

The word *if* is not a part of the subjunctive inflection, and such words as **though**, **although**, **unless**, **that**, **lest**, **before**, **until** and some others, may be used in place of *if*, depending on the sense to be expressed.

## POTENTIAL MODE.

## PRESENT TENSE.

## Common Form.

- | <i>Positive.</i>            | <i>Negative.</i>             | <i>Interrogative.</i>                                       |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|---|
| 1. I may, can or must go.   | I may, can or must not go.   | May, can or must I go? or<br>May, can or must I not go?     |
| 2. You may, can or must go. | You may, can or must not go. | May, can or must you go? or<br>May, can or must you not go? |
| 3. He may, can or must go.  | He may, can or must not go.  | May, can or must he go? or<br>May, can or must he not go?   |

## Progressive Form.

- |                                   |                                    |   |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|---|
| 1. I may, can or must be going.   | I may, can or must not be going.   | May, can or must I be going? or not be going?   |
| 2. You may, can or must be going. | You may, can or must not be going. | May, can or must you be going? or not be going? |
| 3. He may, can or must be going.  | He may, can or must not be going.  | May, can or must he be going? or not be going?  |



## PAST TENSE.

## Common Form.

- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| 1. I might, could, would or should go.   | I might, could, would or should not go.   | Might, could, would or should I go? or not go?   |
| 2. You might, could, would or should go. | You might, could, would or should not go. | Might, could, would or should you go? or not go? |
| 3. He might, could, would or should go.  | He might, could, would or should not go.  | Might, could, would or should he go? or not go?  |

## Progressive Form.

- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| 1. I might, could, would or should be going.   | I might, could, would or should not be going.   | Might, could, would or should I be going? or not be going?   |
| 2. You might, could, would or should be going. | You might, could, would or should not be going. | Might, could, would or should you be going? or not be going? |
| 3. He might, could, would or should be going.  | He might, could, would or should not be going.  | Might, could, would or should he be going? or not be going?  |

## PRESENT PERFECT TENSE.

## Common Form.

- |                               |                                |  |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|--|
| 1. I may or must have gone.   | I may or must not have gone.   | May or must I have gone? or not have gone?   |
| 2. You may or must have gone. | You may or must not have gone. | May or must you have gone? or not have gone? |
| 3. He may or must have gone.  | He may or must not have gone.  | May or must he have gone? or not have gone?  |

## Progressive Form.

- |                                     |                                      |  |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--|
| 1. I may or must have been going.   | I may or must not have been going.   | May or must I have been going? or not have been going?   |
| 2. You may or must have been going. | You may or must not have been going. | May or must you have been going? or not have been going? |
| 3. He may or must have been going.  | He may or must not have been going.  | May or must he have been going? or not have been going?  |

## PAST PERFECT TENSE.

## Common Form.

- |   |  |  |
|---|--|--|
| 1. I might, could, would or should have gone.   | I might, could, would or should not have gone.   | Might, could, would or should I have gone? or not have gone?   |
| 2. You might, could, would or should have gone. | You might, could, would or should not have gone. | Might, could, would or should you have gone? or not have gone? |
| 3. He might, could, would or should have gone.  | He might, could, would or should not have gone.  | Might, could, would or should he have gone? or not have gone?  |

## Progressive Form.

- |   |  |  |
|---|--|--|
| 1. I might, could, would or should have been going.   | I might, could, would or should not have been going.   | Might, could, would or should I have been going? or not have been going?   |
| 2. You might, could, would or should have been going? | You might, could, would or should not have been going. | Might, could, would or should you have been going? or not have been going? |
| 3. He might, could, would or should have been going.  | He might, could, would or should not have been going.  | Might, could, would, or should he have been going? or not have been going? |

Note:—The true potential thought is expressed by the use of the auxiliaries **may, can, might, and could.**

**Should and would** used as auxiliaries sometimes express a conditional, sometimes an obligative, thought.

**Must and ought** express an obligative thought and are used in the present and present perfect tenses, common and progressive forms.

**Must and ought** are incomplete verbs, originally used in the past tense, but now usually used in the present.

**Ought** may be used in the past tense in such an expression as, I knew they **ought** to have been there yesterday.

**Ought** is followed by the sign of the infinitive, when used as an auxiliary.

## IMPERATIVE MODE.

Common.

	<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>	<i>Emphatic.</i>
<i>Pres.</i>	Go.	Do not go.	Do go.
		<i>Progressive.</i>	
<i>Pres.</i>	Be going.	Do not be going.	Do be going.

## INFINITIVES.

Common Form.

	<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>
<i>Present.</i>	To go.	Not to go.
<i>Pres. Per.</i>	To have gone.	Not to have gone.

Progressive Form.

<i>Present.</i>	To be going.	Not to be going.
<i>Pres. Per.</i>	To have been going.	Not to have been going.

## PARTICIPLES.

Common.

<i>Pres.</i>	Going.
<i>Past.</i>	Gone.
<i>Perfect.</i>	Having gone.

Progressive.

Being going (rare).
Being gone.
Having been going.

Note:—Infinitives partake of the nature of nouns and verbs, being used substantively and at the same time being modified as a verb; as, To give freely is the sign of a good heart.

Participles partake of the nature of adjectives and verbs; as, Being learned in history, he sought the position.

### PASSIVE CONJUGATION.

(Reg. or Irreg.; Passive Voice; Indicative Mode; Transitive Verbs. A true intransitive verb has no passive voice.)

#### PRESENT TENSE.

##### Common Form.

##### *Positive.*

I am paid.  
You are paid.  
He (she or it) is paid.

##### *Negative.*

I am not paid.  
You are not paid.  
He is not paid.

##### *Interrogative.*

Am I paid? or Am I not paid?  
Are you paid? or Are you not paid?  
Is he paid? or Is he not paid?

##### Progressive Form.

1. I am being paid.  
2. You are being paid.  
3. He is being paid.

I am not being paid.  
You are not being paid.  
He is not being paid.

Am I being paid? or not being paid?  
Are you being paid? or not being paid?  
Is he being paid? or Is he not being paid?

#### PAST TENSE.

##### Common Form.

1. I was paid.  
2. You were paid.  
3. He was paid.

I was not paid.  
You were not paid.  
He was not paid.

Was I paid? or not paid?  
Were you paid? or not paid?  
Was he paid? or not paid?

##### Progressive Form.

1. I was being paid.  
2. You were being paid.  
3. He was being paid.

I was not being paid.  
You were not being paid.  
He was not being paid.

Was I being paid? or not being paid?  
Were you being paid? or not being paid?  
Was he being paid? or not being paid?

#### FUTURE TENSE.

1. I shall be paid.  
2. You will be paid.  
3. He will be paid.

I shall not be paid.  
You will not be paid.  
He will not be paid.

Shall I be paid? or shall I not be paid?  
Will you be paid? or not be paid?  
Will he be paid? or not be paid?

## PRESENT PERFECT.

- |                        |                         |  |
|------------------------|-------------------------|--|
| 1. I have been paid.   | I have not been paid.   | Have I been paid? or Have I not been paid?     |
| 2. You have been paid. | You have not been paid. | Have you been paid? or Have you not been paid? |
| 3. He has been paid.   | He has not been paid.   | Has he been paid? or Has he not been paid?     |

## PAST PERFECT.

- |                       |                        |                          |
|-----------------------|------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. I had been paid.   | I had not been paid.   | Had I (not) been paid?   |
| 2. You had been paid. | You had not been paid. | Had you (not) been paid? |
| 3. He had been paid.  | He had not been paid.  | Had he (not) been paid?  |

## FUTURE PERFECT.

- |                             |                              |                                |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. I shall have been paid.  | I shall not have been paid.  | Shall I (not) have been paid?  |
| 2. You will have been paid. | You will not have been paid. | Will you (not) have been paid? |
| 3. He will have been paid.  | He will not have been paid.  | Will he (not) have been paid?  |

## SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

## PRESENT.

- |                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Positive.</i>   | <i>Negative.</i>    |
| 1. If I be paid.   | If I be not paid.   |
| 2. If you be paid. | If you be not paid. |
| 3. If he be paid.  | If he be not paid.  |

## PAST.

- |                      |                       |
|----------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. If I were paid.   | If I were not paid.   |
| 2. If you were paid. | If you were not paid. |
| 3. If he were paid.  | If he were not paid.  |

## FUTURE.

- |                          |                           |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. If I shall be paid.   | If I shall not be paid.   |
| 2. If you shall be paid. | If you shall not be paid. |
| 3. If he shall be paid.  | If he shall not be paid.  |

## PRESENT PERFECT.

- |                           |                            |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. If I have been paid.   | If I have not been paid.   |
| 2. If you have been paid. | If you have not been paid. |
| 3. If he have been paid.  | If he have not been paid.  |

## PAST PERFECT.

- |                          |                           |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. If I had been paid.   | If I had not been paid.   |
| 2. If you had been paid. | If you had not been paid. |
| 3. If he had been paid.  | If he had not been paid.  |

## FUTURE PERFECT.

- |                                 |                                  |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. If I shall have been paid.   | If I shall not have been paid.   |
| 2. If you shall have been paid. | If you shall not have been paid. |
| 3. If he shall have been paid.  | If he shall not have been paid.  |

Note:—**Should** and **Would** may be used in the Future and Future Perfect when not preceded by the conditional conj.

## POTENTIAL MODE.

## PRESENT.

## Common Form.

*Positive.*

1. I may, can or must be paid.
2. You may, can or must be paid.
3. He may, can or must be paid.

*Negative.*

- I may, can or must not be paid.  
 You may, can or must not be paid.  
 He may, can or must not be paid.

## Interrogative.

1. May, can or must I (not) be paid?
2. May, can or must you (not) be paid?
3. May, can or must he (not) be paid?

## Progressive Form. (Future sense, possible use.)

*Positive.*

1. I may, can or must be being paid.
2. You may, can or must be being paid.
3. He may, can or must be being paid.

*Negative.*

- I may, can or must not be being paid.  
 You may, can or must not be being paid.  
 He may, can or must not be being paid.

## Interrogative Form.

1. May, can or must I (not) be being paid?
2. May, can or must you (not) be being paid?
3. May, can or must he (not) be being paid?

## PAST TENSE.

## Common Form.

*Positive and Negative.*

1. I might, could, would or should (not) be paid.
2. You might, could, would or should (not) be paid.
3. He might, could, would or should (not) be paid.

*Interrogative.*

- Might, could, would, or should I (not) be paid?  
 Might, could would or should you (not) be paid?  
 Might, could, would or should he (not) be paid?

## Progressive Form. (Future conditional, possible use.)

1. I might, could, would or should (not) be being paid.
2. You might, could, would, or should (not) be being paid.
3. He might, could, would or should (not) be being paid.

- Might, could, would or should I (not) be being paid?  
 Might, could, would or should you (not) be being paid?  
 Might, could, would or should he (not) be being paid?

Note:—Although the foregoing is called the past tense, it does not necessarily refer to past time, but is probably so called because its auxiliaries are the past forms of **may**, **can**, **will** and **shall**.

**Ought**, followed by the infinitive, can be used in the same way as the above past auxiliaries.

**Might** usually expresses possibility or doubt; **could**, power or possibility; **would**, assertion; **should**, probability or obligation; **ought**, duty or obligation.

## PRESENT PERFECT.

## Common Form.

*Positive and Negative.**Interrogative.*

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. I may, can or must (not) have been paid.   | May, can or must I (not) have been paid?   |
| 2. You may, can or must (not) have been paid. | May, can or must you (not) have been paid? |
| 3. He may, can or must (not) have been paid?  | May, can or must he (not) have been paid?  |

## PAST PERFECT.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. I might, could, would or should (not) have been paid.   | Might, could, would or should I (not) have been paid?   |
| 2. You might, could, would or should (not) have been paid. | Might, could, would or should you (not) have been paid? |
| 3. He might, could, would or should (not) have been paid.  | Might, could, would or should (not) he have been paid?  |

Note:—The potential mode has been rejected by some high authorities on English Grammar, and when used to state a fact is considered as indicative; when used to state a supposition, as subjunctive, **may**, **might**, **can**, **could**, etc., being treated as auxiliaries in verb phrases. The use of the potential mode simply defers close analysis.

## IMPERATIVE MODE, PASSIVE.

## PRESENT TENSE.

## Common Form.

*Positive and Negative.**Emphatic.*

Be paid or be not paid, or do not be paid.

Do be paid.

## INFINITIVES.

## PRESENT TENSE.

## Common Form.

*Positive.*

To be paid.

*Negative.*

Not to be paid.

## PRESENT PERFECT TENSE.

To have been paid.

Not to have been paid.

## PRESENT TENSE.

## PROGRESSIVE FORM.

Being paid.

Not being paid.

## PRESENT PERFECT TENSE.

Having been paid.

Not having been paid.

## PARTICIPLES.

*Present.* Being paid.

Not being paid.

*Past.* Paid.*Past Per.* Having been paid.

Not having been paid.

## VERBALS.

A **Verbal** is a word derived from a verb and used as a noun, adjective or adverb, retaining at the same time some of the properties of the verb from which derived.

An **Infinitive** is a verbal that may be used in the sense of a noun, adjective or adverb.

A **Participle** is a verbal usually used in an adjective sense, but sometimes used as a noun.

Examples of the use of Infinitives.

## I. As a noun:

1. Subject of a verb or verbal; as, (a) **To deceive** is wrong. (b) He thought **to deceive** to be wrong.
2. Attribute of a verb or verbal; as, (a) **To save** is **to earn**. (b) He thought **to study** to be **to read** the exercise.
3. In apposition; as, What a task **to teach!**
4. Object of verb or verbal; as, (a) She likes **to sing**. (b) She intends to begin **to study** today.
5. Object of a preposition; as, She did nothing but **laugh**.
6. Independent; as,
  - (a) By exclamation; **To murder!** How terrible!
  - (b) By pleonasm; **To be** or not **to be**, that is the question.
  - (c) By inscription; **To rent**.
  - (d) With a participle; **To study** being impossible, we left the room.

## II. As an adjective:

1. To limit a noun; as, He has bread **to eat**.
2. To limit a pronoun; as, He is **to be punished**.

## III. As an adverb:

1. To modify a verb or verbal; as, (a) They come **to visit** me. (b) He began **to study** **to learn** his lesson.
2. To limit an adjective; as, (a) He is anxious **to learn**. (b) These apples are good **to eat**.
3. To limit an adverb; as, He is large enough **to do the work**.

## IV. With its subject to form a clausal phrase:

1. She desired **him to leave**. (Object.)
2. **For him to deceive us** is wrong. (Subject.)

## EXAMPLES OF THE USE OF PARTICIPLES.

## I. As a noun:

1. **Playing tennis** is good exercise.
2. He boasted of **having met** the president.

## II. As an adjective:

1. As predicate adjective; as, (a) He came **whistling** into the room. (b) He stood **waiting** a long while.
2. As adverbial predicate; as, (a) He came **stumbling** along. (b) She came **running** to me.

Note:—The difference between the predicate adjective use and that of adverbial predicate lies in the fact that in the predicate adjective the participle describes the subject, while in the adverbial predicate the participle tells the manner in which the action is accomplished. In the sentence, "He came **whistling**," if he should stop **whistling** it would not necessarily affect the coming, but in the sentence, "She came **running**," if she should stop running she would stop coming.

3. As an appositive; as, (a) Truth, **crushed** to earth, shall rise again. (b) The horse **running** away, broke the buggy.
  4. In a factitive sense; as, (a) They kept him **waiting** outside. (b) The officer had the thief **arrested**.
  5. As a descriptive adjective; as, (a) The **running** brook laughs sweetly. (b) The man has a **crippled** horse.
- III. With its subject to form a clausal phrase; as, 1. **His being a teacher** does not excuse him. 2. **The man having sold the horse**, we walked.

*Note on the past participle.*

The past active participle is used in sentences to combine with forms of the verb **have** to make up the tenses in the active voice; as, 1. He **has gone**. 2. Jane **had seen** the boy.

The past passive participle combines with forms of the verb **to be** to make up the passive forms; as, 1. The boy **is seen** by his mother. 2. The birds **were killed** by the dog.

## ADVERB.

An **Adverb** is a word used to modify a verb, an adjective or an adverb.

## I. Office:

An adverb may modify:

1. A verb: He runs **swiftly**.
2. Verbal: He, running **swiftly**, won the race.
3. Adjective: You are **very** good.
4. Adverb: He speaks **too** slowly.
5. Preposition: He swam **almost** across the river.
6. Prepositional phrase: He labors **chiefly** for himself.
7. Sentence: **Perhaps** he will go.
8. Expletive: **Why**, is that so?

## II. Classes:

1. Pure: **here**.
2. Interrogative: **where?**
3. Conjunctive: He came **when** I did.
4. Responsive: **Yes, no**.



## III. Form:

1. Simple: **there**.
2. Flexional: **bravely**.
3. Complex: **by and by**.

## KINDS OF ADVERBS.

1. Time: They are coming **now**.
2. Place: You may stand **there**.
3. Manner: He spoke **loudly**.
4. Degree: This is a **very** large book.
5. Cause or reason: **Why** will you go?
6. Order: I was here **first**.
7. Number: I have seen you **twice**.
8. Addition: You may play **also**.
9. Direction: The stone went **down**.
10. Certainty: **Verily** I say unto you.
11. Affirmation: **Yes**, I am happy.
12. Negation: You must **not** go.
13. Condition: **However**, I will defeat them.
14. Doubt: **Perhaps** he will be sorry.

## MODAL ADVERBS.

1. Affirmative: Certainly, indeed, surely, verily, amen.
2. Negative: Not, never.
3. Potential: Possibly, perhaps, probably, may be.
4. Causal: Hence, accordingly, therefore.

## LIST OF ADVERBS.

Already.	Certainly.	Less.	Nowhere.	Too.	Wisely.
Ably.	Daily.	Least.	Only.	There.	When.
Away.	Downward.	Likewise.	Out.	Thither.	Well.
Always.	Easily.	Lately.	Once.	Thence.	Where.
Anywhere.	Ever.	More.	Often.	Today.	Why.
Again.	Forthwith.	Much.	Off.	Tomorrow.	Wherefore.
Afterward.	Hither.	Most.	Partly.	Then.	Whence.
Aloud.	Hence.	Now.	Quite.	Twice.	Yonder.
Almost.	How.	Nobly.	Seldom.	Thrice.	Yesterday.
Aye.	Here.	Not.	Still.	Thus.	Yes.
Backward.	Ill.	No.	So.	Truly.	Yet.
Badly.	Justly.	Nay.	Somehow.	Until.	.....
By-and-by.	Little.	Never.	Since.	Very.	.....

The list of words given above are adverbs **only when used as such**. Many of them may be used as more than one part of speech, as, for example, **Off**, which may be used as four different parts of speech. A few of them are always adverbs.

Reference to the dictionary or some advanced grammar will serve to decide the difficult ones.

Pronunciation of some of them can not be represented without re-spelling. In all such cases refer to the dictionary, or a teacher of English.

## PREPOSITION

A preposition is a word used to show the relation between its object and some other part of the sentence.

## I. Terms of relation:

## A. Object may be:

- |                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| 1. A noun:               | He walked to the <b>house</b> .                            |
| 2. Pronoun:              | The work was done by <b>him</b> .                          |
| 3. Adverb:               | I can go from <b>here</b> .                                |
| 4. Adjective:            | He tries in <b>vain</b> .                                  |
| 5. Verbal:               | He has nothing to do but to <b>study</b> .                 |
| 6. Prepositional phrase: | The bird flew <b>from</b> under the cage.                  |
| 7. Clause:               | Much has been said about <b>who wrote the first book</b> . |

## B. Antecedent may be:

- |                  |   |
|------------------|---|
| 1. A noun:       | He has a <b>flock</b> of sheep.                   |
| 2. Pronoun:      | <b>Who</b> of us can aid you?                     |
| 3. Adjective:    | The girl is <b>kind</b> to her parents.           |
| 4. Verb:         | Jane <b>ran</b> to the well.                      |
| 5. Verbal:       | It is pleasant to <b>ride</b> in the sun.         |
| 6. Adverb:       | This goes too <b>slowly</b> for me.               |
| 7. Interjection: | " <b>Alas</b> for maiden, <b>alas</b> for Judge." |

## II. Classes on basis of form:

1. Simple: in.
2. Compound: from under.
3. Complex: in place of.

## III. Classes on basis of idea expressed:

- |                    |  |
|--------------------|--|
| 1. Time:           | He came <b>after</b> dinner.                       |
| 2. Place:          | The man <b>in</b> the boat is sick.                |
| 3. Cause:          | We are grateful <b>for</b> all pleasure.           |
| 4. Purpose:        | They went <b>for</b> a ride.                       |
| 5. Agent:          | He was detained <b>by</b> the sheriff.             |
| 6. Instrument:     | He mashed his finger <b>with</b> a stone.          |
| 7. Means:          | The race was lost <b>through</b> accident.         |
| 8. Possession:     | Here is the ring <b>of</b> my aunt.                |
| 9. Kind:           | He has a drove <b>of</b> hogs.                     |
| 10. Subject:       | The hate <b>of</b> an enemy is disquieting.        |
| 11. Object:        | The desire <b>for</b> money is productive of evil. |
| 12. Accompaniment: | He rode <b>with</b> me.                            |
| 13. Division:      | They took some <b>of</b> the flowers.              |
| 14. Reference:     | Have you ever heard <b>of</b> John Paul Jones?     |
| 15. Direction:     | They went <b>down</b> the lane.                    |
| 16. Occupation:    | She <b>as</b> a doctor is busy.                    |
| 17. Identity:      | That is the rock <b>of</b> Gibraltar.              |
| 18. Similarity:    | You are <b>like</b> your uncle.                    |
| 19. Separation:    | I came <b>from</b> my home.                        |
| 20. Arrival:       | John came <b>to</b> Manila.                        |

## LIST OF PREPOSITIONS (SIMPLE).

After.	For.	On.	Round.	Under.
At.	From.	Over.	Since.	Up.
By.	In.	Till.	Through.	With.
Down.	Of.	Past.	To.	

## LIST OF PREPOSITIONS (DERIVED).

Aboard.	Amidst.	Below.	Into.	Upon.
About.	Among.	Beneath.	Throughout.	Within.
Above.	Amongst.	Beside.	Toward.	Without.
Across.	Around.	Besides.	Towards.	
Against.	Athwart.	Between.	Underneath.	
Along.	Before.	Betwixt.	Until.	
Amid.	Behind.	Beyond.	Unto.	

The above words are prepositions **only** when used as such. They may be used as other parts of speech.

## PREPOSITIONS USED IN SENTENCES.

## SIMPLE.

**After**

He went after his hat.  
I shall go after you.  
She will sing after awhile.

**At**

Some one is at the door.  
I looked at him.  
He threw at me.  
Go at once.  
He stood at one side.

**By**

He will come by noon.  
I went by the house.  
It missed me by a little.  
I can tell by your eyes.  
Take the book by the table.

**Down**

I shall go down the street.  
The seed slipped down my throat.  
The house down the road is deserted.  
He went down the ladder.

**For**

Get one for me.  
This is for you.  
Let us play for fun.  
Leave that one for the next lesson.  
I have not seen you for weeks.

**From**

We came from the house.  
We have not heard from him.  
They went from home.  
The book fell from the desk.

**In**

You came in time to see the play.  
The flower in the vase is a rose.  
He will return in five years.  
I saw you in the market.

**Of**

Have you heard of the accident?  
Take care of yourself.  
I can not think of it.  
Did you buy that of him?  
The man of the house is absent.

**On**

The book is on the desk.  
The ship is on the sea.  
Are you on this list?  
The boy on the horse is happy.

**Over**

I went over the ground thoroughly.  
Do not pay over one dollar.  
What do you see over the house-tops?  
They gained a victory over the enemy.

**Past**

We saw you go past the window.  
It is twenty minutes past ten.  
It is almost past belief.

**Round**

The train came round the bend.  
The children played round the door.

**Since**

He has not been seen since yesterday.  
No one has heard since then.  
I feel better since my bath.

**Through**

The boy ran through the house.  
The soldiers marched through town.  
Did you see through the problem?  
I can not get it through my head.

**Till**

Wait till next time.  
They staid till three o'clock.  
Do not come till Monday.

**Aboard**

He went aboard the ship.

**About**

She walks idly about the house.  
He does not care about time.

**Above**

The sky is blue above the clouds.  
This gem is above price.  
What is that above you?

**Across**

We swam across the river.  
He took the boy across his lap.  
Take a trip across the ocean.

**Against**

Do not lean against the case.  
They are all against me.  
It is useless to strive against death.

**Along**

The dog trotted along the road.  
Those houses along the street are mine.

**To**

Let us go to church.  
Give this to him.  
Do to others as you wish them to do  
to you.  
He came to the well.  
They succumbed to disease.  
They beat him to death.

**Under**

The limb broke under the weight.  
The dog ran under the chair.  
I am under his supervision.  
Turn to the left under that tree.

**Up**

Look up the street.  
He went up to town.  
She came slowly up the stairs.

**With**

Come with me.  
I shall go with pleasure.  
What has he with him.  
The girl with her mother came here.

**COMPOUND.****Amid**

We may go amid pleasure.

**Amidst**

They are amidst enemies.

**Among**

The bird flew among the branches.

**Amongst**

To play amongst the flowers is sweet.

**Around**

The children ran around the house.

**Athwart**

The oar fell athwart the boat.

**Before**

You may go before me.  
That happened before the war.

**Behind**

The boy hid behind the door.  
You are behind time.

**Below**

Do not go below the second landing.  
He stood below the crossing.  
We can cross below the ferry.

**Beneath**

The man stood beneath the tree.  
The boy weakened beneath the gaze of  
the judge.  
Lay me beneath the sod.

**Beside**

We sat beside the flowing stream.  
Come, sit beside me.  
He was beside himself with rage.  
The house stands beside the river.

**Besides**

He took many articles besides that.  
What, besides this, do you want?

**Between**

That is a secret between us.  
Put the paper between the pages of  
the book.

**Betwixt**

He was betwixt the two fires.

**Beyond**

My home is beyond the sea.  
We fear he is beyond recovery.

**Into**

She went into the house.  
The cat fell into the water.

**Throughout**

This flower blooms throughout the  
year.  
It is warm throughout the summer.

**Toward**

It is getting toward morning.

**Towards**

Do not look towards the sun.  
The lion came towards me.

**Underneath**

The rat hid underneath the plank.

**Until**

Do not go until tomorrow.  
Stay here until four o'clock.

**Unto**

He said unto them, "Follow me."  
Do unto others as you would that  
others do unto thee.

**Upon**

The crew rested upon their oars.  
Put the hat upon the hook.

**Within**

He came within the circle of fire.  
The besieged were within the city walls

**Without**

We can not do without you.  
Do not come without a recommenda-  
tion.

**CONJUNCTION.**

A **Conjunction** is a word used to join words, phrases and clauses.

Classes:

- I. On basis of form:
  1. Simple: **but**.
  2. Correlative: **both-and**.
  3. Phrasal: **in order that**.
- II. On basis of rank:

**A. Coordinate:**

A **Coordinate conjunction** is a conjunction used to join words, phrases and clauses of equal rank.

1. Copulative: The man **and** the boy came here.
2. Alternative: You **or** William may go.

3. Adversative: He tries **but** he does not succeed.  
 4. Illative: You have energy, **therefore** you will learn.
- B. Subordinate:  
 A **Subordinate** conjunction is a conjunction used in connecting elements of unequal rank.
1. Conditional: I will sing **if** I am well.
  2. Concessive: **Although** the spider failed, it tried again and again.
  3. Consecutive: It was so hot **that** the water boiled.
  4. Final: Be careful **lest** you make a mistake.
  5. Comparative: You are richer **than** your brother.
  6. Casual: She was happy **because** she received a present.
  7. Introductory: You all understand **that** he was unhappy to begin with.

## LIST OF CONJUNCTIONS.

Although.	Either.	Lest-that.	Provided.
And.	Either-or.	Neither.	Provided-that.
As.	Except.	Neither-not.	Since.
As-well-as.	For.	Notwithstanding.	So-that.
Because.	If.	Nor.	Unless.
Both-and.	In-case-that.	On-condition-that.	
But.	In-order-that.	Or.	

## LIST OF CONJUNCTIVE ADVERBS.

Accordingly.	Hence.	Otherwise.	When.
After.	How.	Since.	Whence.
Also.	However.	So.	Whenever.
As.	Likewise.	Still.	Where.
Before.	Moreover.	Than.	Whereby.
Besides.	Nevertheless.	That.	Wherein.
Consequently.	Notwithstanding.	The.	While.
Also.	Now.	Then.	Why.
Ere.	On-the-contrary.	Therefore.	
Furthermore.	On-the-other-hand.	Until.	

Conjunctions like **in-order-that** may be considered as phrase conjunctions and probably will not have a corresponding term in the dialects.

Only simpler conjunctions need be memorized, the difficult ones being considered as a table of reference.

## INTERJECTION.

An **Interjection** is a word used to express some strong and sudden emotion.

Classes:

I. On basis of feeling expressed:

1. Joy or surprise: **Hurrah!** they are here.
2. Pain or suffering: **Alas!** how unhappy I am.
3. Disapproval: **Fie! fie!** that is naughty.
4. Call for attention: **Hark!** the soldiers come.
5. Call for silence: **Sh!** hear the wind sighing.
6. Imitation of sounds: **Tick, tock!** says the clock.

## SYNTAX.

Syntax is the study of sentence construction.

## OUTLINE FOR SENTENCES.

As to meaning:

1. Declarative.
2. Interrogative.
3. Imperative.
4. Exclamatory.

As to form:

1. Simple.
2. Compound.
3. Complex.

Elements: (Simple, Compound or Complex).

1. Subject (with qualifiers).
  - a. noun.
  - b. pronoun.
  - c. substantive.
    - (a) word.
    - (b) phrase.
      1. prepositional.
      2. infinitive.
    - (c) clause.
2. Predicate (with modifiers).
  - a. Verb.
    - (a) word.
    - (b) phrase.
3. Object (same as subject).
4. Complement.
  - a. substantive.
  - b. adjective.

Elements of a compound sentence.

Clauses, independent and equal joined by coordinate conjunctions.

Elements of a complex sentence:

- a. Clauses.
  - (1) Principal; a complete proposition joined to a subordinate proposition by a subordinate conjunction.
  - (2) Subordinate; an incomplete proposition joined to the principal clause by a subordinate, adverbial or pronominal conjunction.

## SENTENCES IN DETAIL DEFINED AND USED.

A **declarative** sentence is a sentence used in stating a fact; as, I go (simple); The dog barks and the horse runs (compound); The man left because he was sick (complex).

An **interrogative** sentence is a sentence used in asking a question; as, Where are you going?

An **imperative** sentence is a sentence used in expressing a command or entreaty; as, Go away. Please, do me a favor.

An **exclamatory** sentence is a sentence used in the expression of some strong emotion; as, *How I hate him!*

A **simple** sentence is a sentence containing a single idea; as, *The good old man went slowly away.*

A **compound** sentence is a sentence that expresses two or more distinct ideas of equal value; as, *The boy cried, but the girl laughed.*

A **complex** sentence is a sentence consisting of principal and subordinate ideas; as, *I will wait because you desire it.*

An **element** of a sentence is one of the parts of the sentence.

A **principal** clause is the clause that makes a complete assertion; as, *"I will wait."*

A **subordinate** clause is a clause that depends upon the principal clause to which it is joined by a subordinate, conjunctive word; as, *"because you desire it."*

The **subject** of a sentence is the principal element about which the assertion is made; as, *The man ate the apple.*

The **predicate** of a sentence is the word or phrase which asserts something of the subject; as, *The man ate. The dog was killed.*

The **object** of a sentence is the element representing that upon which the subject acts through the predicate; as, *The man ate the apple.*

The **complement** is an element of a sentence that serves to complete the meaning of the subject through following a verb of incomplete predication; as, *The boy is a pupil (noun complement); The child is happy (adjective complement).*

A substantive is here used to mean a word, phrase or clause used in a noun sense or as a noun may be used; as, *John laughed; To be happy is the best condition; That he was good was not disputed.*

## OUTLINE FOR SYNTAX.

### Divisions:

- I. Analysis.
- II. Synthesis.

### Parts of sentences:

- I. Essential.
  1. Subject.
    - a. noun.
    - b. pronoun.
    - c. substantive.
  2. Predicate.
    - a. verb.
    - b. verb phrase.
  3. Object.
    - a. noun.
    - b. pronoun.
    - c. substantive.
  4. Complement.
    - a. substantive.
    - b. adjective.



## II. Qualifying or modifying.

1. Words.
  - a. adjective.
  - b. adverb.
  - c. conjunctive adverb.
  - d. pronominal adjective.
  - e. relative pronoun.
2. Phrases (absolute, independent or explanatory).
  - a. prepositional.
    - (a) adjective.
    - (b) adverbial.
  - b. infinitive.
    - (a) noun.
    - (b) adjective.
    - (c) adverb.
  - c. noun.
  - d. participial.
    - (a) adjective.
    - (b) adverbial.
3. Clauses.
  - a. adjective.
  - b. adverbial.
  - c. noun.

## III. Connecting.

1. conjunction.
  - a. coordinate.
  - b. subordinate.
2. preposition.
3. conjunctive adverb.
4. relative pronoun.

## IV. Independent:

1. Words.
2. Phrases.
  - a. exclamatory.
  - b. by address.
  - c. explanatory.

Syntax is divided into two parts, **Analysis** and **Synthesis**.

**Analysis** is the separation of a sentence into its elements.

**Synthesis** is the construction of a sentence from words.

The essential parts of a sentence are those parts which are necessary to express a complete idea.

The essential parts are subject, predicate and object. Of these, the subject and predicate are absolutely necessary, while the object may or may not be needed, depending upon the sense to be expressed.

Qualifying or modifying elements are joined to the essential or non-essential elements according to the degree of accuracy desired in the expression of thought.

Words and phrases are used independently in exclamation, by address or in explanation.

## Examples to Demonstrate the Various Syntactical Arrangements.

## ESSENTIAL ELEMENTS.

## I. Subject.

- a. Noun:           The boy runs.
- b. Pronoun:       He is brave.
- c. Substantive:
  - 1. Word:        "While" is an adverb.
  - 2. Phrase:      a. Over the fence is out. (prep.).
  - b. To shoot well is desirable. (Inf.).
  - 3. Clause:     That it is true was proven.

## II. Predicate.

- a. Verb:       The crow flies.
- b. Verb phrase: He had been deceived.

## III. Object.

- a. Noun:           I saw the flower.
- b. Pronoun:       We heard him.
- c. Substantive.
  - 1. Word:        Spell "delightful."
  - 2. Phrase: (a) He wanted "over the house"  
                  to be a forbidden phrase. (Prep.).
  - (b) He wanted to be praised. (Inf.).
  - 3. Clause:     He said, "I am wise."

## QUALIFYING AND MODIFYING ELEMENTS.

## I. Words:

- 1. Adjective: (a) I saw an old man.
- (b) She is happy.
- (c) Tom, the foolish, ran away.
- 2. Adverb:
  - (a) The soldier fought bravely. (mod. verb).
  - (b) The very best man makes mistakes. (mod. adj.).
  - (c) It was most cruelly done. (mod. adv.).
  - (d) Perhaps he will go. (mod. sentence).
- 3. Conjunctive adverb:
  - (a) This is the season when flowers bloom. (adj. clause).
  - (b) Stand where I show you. (adv. clause).
- 4. Pronominal adjective:
  - (a) This is the man. (subj.).
  - (b) I do not like that. (obj.).
  - (c) Some are good. (indef. pron. adj.).
  - (d) Either may go. (distrib. pron. adj.).
- 5. Relative pronoun:
  - (a) This is the house that Jack built. (adj. use).
  - (b) I saw a man who had been to China. (adj. use).
  - (c) I met a friend whom I knew. (obj. use).

## II. Phrases:

1. Prepositional:
  - (a) Who is the man **of the house**? (adj. use).
  - (b) The boy ran **into the house**. (adv. use).
2. Infinitive:
  - (a) **To be or not to be**, that is the question. (noun use).
  - (b) The desire **to study** is praiseworthy. (adj. use).
  - (c) He came **to destroy**, not to build. (adv. use).
3. Noun:  
**The passing of the guard** was quite audible.
4. Participial:
  - (a) **Leaving his horse**, he walked on. (adj. use).
  - (b) He went **sliding his gun ahead**. (adv. use).
5. Independent phrase:  
**To say the least**, it was unpleasant. (inf.).
6. Explanatory phrase:  
The hunter, **he of the long hair**, came slowly down the trail.
7. Absolute phrase:  
**The sun being hot**, we rested a while.

## III. Clauses:

1. Adjective:  
That is the place **where I fell**.
2. Adverbial:  
The birds flew **when we approached**.
3. Noun:  
**Where Paul Jones was buried** has been discovered.

## Connecting words:

1. Conjunction:
  - (a) The man **and** the dog were hunting. (coordinate).
  - (b) I arose **when** the bell rang. (subordinate).
2. Preposition:
  - (a) She ran **down** the stairs.
  - (b) Give this book **to** him.
3. Conjunctive adverbs:  
He sang **while** he was happy.
4. Relative pronoun:
  - (a) Are you sure **who** he is?
  - (b) I hear **that** you are sick.

## Independent words:

1. By exclamation: **Oh!** I see him.
2. By address: **John**, come here.
3. In explanation: Tom Shaw, **the miller**, was rich.

## Independent phrases:

1. By exclamation: **Oh! the deceit**, I can not believe it.
2. By address: **Men of the West**, arise in your might.
3. Explanatory: Blame not them, **they of the noble blood**.

## PARSING.

Parsing consists in naming the part of speech, in telling its properties, in pointing out the relation to other words or elements of the sentence, in giving the rule for its construction or use in the sentence.

## NOUN.

In parsing a noun, state that it is a noun, class of noun, person, number, gender, case, and rule for use.

Examples:

1. **Birds** sing.

**Birds**—noun; common; third person; plural number; common gender; nominative case, used as subject. Rule I. A substantive used as the subject of a finite verb is in the nominative case.

2. An apple is a **fruit**.

**Fruit**—noun; common; third person; singular number; neuter gender; nominative case, used as a predicate noun. Rule II. A substantive used as a predicate noun is in the nominative case.

3. Jones, the **lawyer**, was there.

**Lawyer**—noun; common; third person; singular number; masculine gender; nominative case, used in apposition with subject. Rule III. A substantive used in apposition with a subject is in the nominative case.

4. **Julia**, come here.

**Julia**—noun; proper; second person; singular number; feminine gender; nominative absolute case. Rule IV. A substantive used in direct address is in the nominative absolute case.

5. **William's** hat is lost.

**William's**—noun; proper; third person; singular number; masculine gender; possessive case, used to denote possession. Rule V. A substantive used to show possession is in the possessive case.

6. We saw the **crowd**.

**Crowd**—noun; common; collective; third person; singular number; common gender; objective case, used as object of the finite verb "saw." Rule VI. A substantive used as object of a finite verb is in the objective case.

7. Your hat is on the **table**.

**Table**—noun; common; third person; singular number; neuter gender; objective case, used as object of the preposition "on." Rule VII. A substantive used as object of a preposition is in the objective case.

## PERSONAL PRONOUN.

To parse a personal pronoun, state that it is a pronoun, personal, simple or compound, antecedent, person, number, gender, case, and rule for use.

Examples:

1. I gave **him** **your** address.

**I**—pronoun; personal; simple; antecedent understood; first person; singular number; common gender. Rule of agreement: A pronoun must agree with its antecedent in person, number, and gender; nominative case, used as subject; Rule I.

**Him**—pronoun; personal; simple; antecedent understood; third person; singular number; masculine gender; (Rule of agreement); objective case, used as object of a finite verb; Rule VI.

Your—pronoun; personal; simple; antecedent understood; second person; singular number; common gender; (Rule of agreement); possessive case, used to denote possession; Rule V.

2. James gave **her** a flower.

Her—pronoun; personal; simple; antecedent understood; third person; singular number; feminine gender; (Rule of agreement); objective case, used as indirect object of a finite verb; Rule VI.

3. They injure **themselves**.

Themselves—pronoun; personal; compound; antecedent understood; third person; plural number; common gender; (Rule of agreement); objective case, used as reflex object of a finite verb "injure"; Rule VI.

4. I, **myself**, saw him.

Myself—pronoun; personal; compound; antecedent is the speaker; first person; singular number; common gender; (Rule of agreement); nominative case, used in apposition with the subject; Rule III.

5. This book is **mine**.

There are two methods of parsing "mine."

#### FIRST METHOD.

Mine—pronoun; possessive; antecedent "book"; third person; singular number; neuter gender; (Rule of agreement); nominative case, used as predicate nominative; Rule II.

#### SECOND METHOD.

"Mine" is equivalent to "my book."

My—pronoun; personal; simple; antecedent, speaker; first person; singular number; common gender; (Rule of agreement); possessive case, denotes possession; Rule V.

### RELATIVE PRONOUN.

To parse a relative pronoun, state that it is a pronoun, relative, simple or compound, antecedent, person, number, gender, rule of agreement, case and rule for use.

Examples:

1. A boy **who** studies will learn.

Who—pronoun; relative; simple; antecedent, "boy"; third person; singular number; masculine gender; to agree with the antecedent "boy" (Rule of agreement); nominative case, used as subject of the finite verb "studies"; Rule I.

2. This is the man **whom** I know.

Whom—pronoun; relative; simple; antecedent, "man"; third person; singular number; masculine gender; to agree with the antecedent; (Rule); objective case, used as object of finite verb "know"; Rule VI.

3. I know **what** you think.

What—pronoun; relative; double; equivalent to "that which," "that" being the antecedent of the relative part "which;" "that" is a pronominal adjective used substantively as object of the finite verb "know"; "which"—pronoun; relative; simple; antecedent "that"; third person; singular number; neuter gender; to agree with antecedent; objective case, object of finite verb "think;" Rule VI.

4. This is the boy whose top was lost.

Whose—pronoun; relative; simple; antecedent, "boy"; third person; singular number; masculine gender; Rule; possessive case; denotes possession of "top"; Rule V.

5. Whoever tries will succeed.

Whoever—pronoun; relative; compound; equivalent to "he who," "he" being the antecedent part and "who" the relative part.

Who—pronoun; relative; simple; antecedent, "he"; third person; singular number; masculine gender, to agree with antecedent "he"; Rule; nominative case, used as subject of finite verb "tries"; Rule I.

6. As many as wished were paid.

As—pronoun; relative; simple; antecedent "many"; third person; plural number; common gender, to agree with antecedent "many"; nominative case; subject of finite verb "wished"; Rule I.

"As" is equivalent to "who" and joins the subordinate clause "as wished" to "many," the subordinate clause being used adjectively.

### INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN.

To parse an interrogative pronoun state that it is a pronoun, interrogative, subsequent, person, number, gender and case, with rule for use.

Examples:

1. Who are you?

Who—pronoun; interrogative; subsequent is the person addressed; second person; common number; common gender, to agree with the subsequent; Rule: An interrogative pronoun must agree with its subsequent in person, number and gender; nominative case, used as subject of finite verb; Rule I.

The subsequent of an interrogative pronoun is that part of the answer which it represents; as, Which is mine?—This one is yours. The subsequent of "Which" is "one."

### ADJECTIVE.

To parse an adjective state that it is an adjective, its class, give its comparison, if any, name the word qualified and give the Rule.

Examples:

1. Every good man is worthy of praise.

Every—adjective; definitive; distributive; can not be compared; qualifies "man." Rule VIII. An adjective qualifies a substantive.

Good—adjective; descriptive; compared, good, better, best; qualifies "man." Rule VIII.

Worthy—adjective; descriptive; worthy, more worthy, most worthy; is used as predicate adjective qualifier of "man." Rule VIII.

2. The first three men are Russian soldiers.

The—adjective; definitive; definite article; qualifies "men"; Rule VIII.

First—adjective; definitive; numeral; ordinal; qualifies "men"; Rule VIII.

Three—adjective; definitive; numeral; cardinal; qualifies "men"; Rule VIII.

Russian—adjective; descriptive; proper; qualifies "soldiers"; Rule VIII.

## VERB.

To parse a verb state that it is a verb, regular or irregular, give the principal parts, transitive or intransitive, voice, mode, tense, person and number, with rule for agreement.

Examples:

1. He **studied** his lesson.

Studied—verb; regular; study, studied, studied; transitive; active voice; indicative mode; past tense; third person, singular number, to agree with the subject "he." Rule: A verb must agree with its subject in person and number.

2. I **go**.

Go—verb; irregular; go, went, gone; intransitive; active voice; indicative mode; present tense; first person, singular number, to agree with its subject "I". Rule.

3. They **can work**.

Can work—verb phrase, consisting of the principal verb "work" and the auxiliary verb "can"; regular; work, worked, worked; intransitive; active voice; potential mode; present tense; third person, plural number, to agree with the subject. Rule.

4. If I **were rich I would travel**.

Were—verb; irregular; be, was, been; intransitive; active voice; subjunctive mode; past tense; first person, singular number to agree with the subject. Rule. Would travel—verb phrase, principal verb "travel," auxiliary verb "would"; regular; travel, traveled, traveled; active voice; potential mode; past tense; first person, singular number, to agree with the subject. Rule.

5. **Play** in the house.

Play—verb; regular; play, played, played; intransitive; active voice; imperative mode; present tense; second person, common number, to agree with the subject "you" understood. Rule.

6. The book **was printed** neatly.

Was printed—verb-phrase, principal verb "printed" and auxiliary "was"; regular; print, printed, printed; intransitive; passive voice; indicative mode; past tense; third person, singular number, to agree with the subject. Rule.

7. The apple **is red**.

Is—verb; irregular; be or am, was, been; intransitive; copulative; active voice; indicative mode; present tense; third person, singular number, to agree with the subject. Rule.

8. I **am going** away.

Am going—progressive verb phrase; principal verb the present participle "going," auxiliary verb "am"; irregular, go, went, gone; intransitive; active voice; indicative mode; present progressive tense; first person, singular number, to agree with the subject. Rule.

## VERBALS.

## INFINITIVE.

To parse an infinitive, state that it is an infinitive, regular or irregular, principal parts, transitive or intransitive, voice, use in the sentence, and rule for use.

Examples:

1. **To live happily is to be desired.**

**To live**—infinitive; regular; live, lived, lived; intransitive; active voice; present tense; used as a noun; nominative case, used as subject of the finite verb.

Rule I.

**To be desired**—infinitive; regular; desire, desired, desired; passive voice; present tense; used as a predicate nominative.

2. **I like to swim.**

**To swim**—infinitive; irregular; swim, swam, swum; active voice; present tense; used as a noun, object of the finite verb "like".

3. **The reaper went forth to reap.**

**To reap**—infinitive; regular; reap, reaped, reaped; active voice; past tense; used as adverbial modifier of the adverb "forth." Rule IX. An infinitive belongs to the word that it limits.

4. **Bread to eat was not plentiful.**

**To eat**—infinitive; irregular; eat, ate, eaten; used as an adjective phrase to qualify "bread." Rule IX.

5. **I am sorry to see that.**

**To see**—infinitive; irregular; see, saw, seen; active voice; present tense; used as an adverbial phrase to modify the adjective "sorry." Rule IX.

6. **He told them to run.**

**To run**—infinitive; irregular; run, ran, run; active voice; past tense; used as part of the noun phrase "them to run," used as object of the verb "told".

#### PARTICIPLE.

To parse a participle, state that it is a participle, regular or irregular, principal parts, transitive or intransitive, voice, tense, use in the sentence and rule for use.

Examples:

1. **Reading thoughtfully improves the mind.**

**Reading** is a participle; irregular; read, read, read; intransitive; active voice; present progressive tense; used as the subject of the finite verb "improves." Rule X. A participle may be used as a noun, adjective or adverb.

2. **The general, defeated and sick, surrendered.**

**Defeated** is a participle; regular; defeat, defeated, defeated; intransitive; passive voice; past tense; used as an adjective to limit the noun **general**. Rule X.

3. **Having found the house, we went in.**

**Having found** is a perfect participle; irregular; find, found, found; transitive; active voice; past perfect tense; used as the predicate of the absolute construction, the subject being **we** understood or implied.

Note:—(In this construction the participle appears to have the weight of a mode since it is not as clearly adjective as in some other constructions, but appears to take the part of a true verb followed by an object, and having a subject understood.)

4. **She came running along.**

**Running** is a participle; irregular; run, ran, run; intransitive; active voice; past tense. Rule XI. A participle or infinitive is governed in tense by the finite verb upon which it depends; used adverbially to modify the finite verb **came**. Rule X.



5. **Running** water is pleasant to hear.

**Running** is a participle; irregular; run, ran, run; intransitive; Rule XI; used as an adjective to limit the noun **water**. Rule X.

6. It all hinges upon his **keeping** his word.

**Keeping** is a participle; irregular; keep, kept, kept; transitive; active; present tense; Rule XI. Used as object of the preposition "upon." Rule X.

(Note:—In this sentence the participle while used as a noun seems to have the property of mode inasmuch as it has a subject "his" and an object "word". The subject of a participle is in the possessive or nominative absolute case when it does not depend upon another word in the sentence.)

Examples of nominative absolute case.

The **horse being crippled**, we walked to town.

(Note:—There are three uses of verbals that are apparently very similar and require some thought to distinguish; viz., the adjective use, the participle use, and the noun use.

These may be called, for convenience, the participial adjective, participle and participial noun.)

Examples.

## 1. Participial adjective.

- a. **Singing** birds are pleasant companions.
- b. **Laughing** rills ran idly to the meadow.
- c. **Crying** babies are unpopular.

In the above examples the participle is clearly used as an adjective to limit the noun following.

## 2. Participle.

- a. The water, **roaring** in my ears, confused me.
- b. The old man, **hobbling** along, excited pity.
- c. The little girl, **singing** a song, came to school.

In these examples the participle has a subject, as a pure verb, and in c. has an object as well.

## 3. Participial noun, gerund and abstract noun.

- a. The **opening** of the door drew my attention.
- b. **Firing** was heard at a distance.
- c. I am fond of **singing**.
- d. **Shooting** a gun is sport for some people.

In the above, examples a, b, and c contain **abstract common nouns**, while d contains what some grammars call a **gerund**.

The gerund is nearly like the abstract noun, the difference being that the gerund takes an object while the abstract noun does not. The gerund is also called a verbal noun by some authorities.

The participial noun is also called the **present infinitive** or the **infinitive in ing**.

As to the mode of infinitives and participles, there is much difference of opinion among the highest authorities, some claiming that the infinitives and participles have no modes but are either nouns, adjectives or adverbs according to use. Others claim that, as mode means "manner of expression," they have modes as distinct as those of the finite verbs.

It seems to be clear in some cases that they have modes, while in others it is difficult to detect any modal sense, as, for example:

- a. **Singing** birds are pleasant companions.
- b. The man, **singing** a song, came into view.

In **a** the word **singing** is purely adjective while in **b** the word **singing** has a subject and object as well as an adjective or limiting sense.

In the sentence, "A man to have success should have perseverance," the infinitive to **have** has a subject and an object and therefore seems to be worthy of being classified as a mode, but in the sentence, "Time to come is called future," to **come** loses the modal sense to a certain degree and appears as an adjective.

The subject is one that requires much study on the part of the student and can not be gone into exhaustively in a short treatise, but should be placed in a list of those subjects to be studied in the more advanced courses.

#### ADVERB.

To parse an adverb state that it is an adverb, kind, compare it, tell what it modifies, and give the rule for its use.

Examples.

1. They talked **foolishly**.

**Foolishly**—adverb; manner; foolishly, more foolishly, most foolishly; modifies the verb "talked." Rule XII: Adverbs modify verbs, verbals, adjectives, and adverbs.

2. **Where** are you going?

**Where**—adverb; interrogative of place; can not be compared; modifies the verb phrase "are going." Rule XII.

3. He rolled **over and over**.

**Over and over**—adverbial phrase; manner; can not be compared; modifies the verb "rolled." Rule XII.

4. **Certainly**, I have it.

**Certainly**—adverb; modal; not compared; modifies the sentence, "I have it." Rule XIII: Modal adverbs sometimes modify clauses or sentences.

5. I shall leave **whenever** I can.

**Whenever**—adverb; conjunctive; not compared; connects two clauses and modifies the verb "leave," showing time.

#### PREPOSITION.

To parse a preposition state that it is a preposition, tell what relation it shows, and give the rule for use.

Examples.

1. The cat ran **into** the house.

**Into**—preposition; shows the relation of place between its object "house" and the verb "ran." Rule XIV: A preposition shows the relation between its object and the word upon which the preposition depends.

2. The dog crawled **from under** the bed.

**From under**—preposition, complex; shows the relation of place between its object "bed" and the verb "crawled".

3. He went **without** his dinner.

**Without**—preposition; shows the relation between its object "dinner" and the verb "went."

## CONJUNCTION.

To parse a conjunction, state that it is a conjunction, class, what it connects, and give rule for use.

## Examples.

1. He **and** I went to town.

**And**—conjunction; coordinate; connects "he" and "I." Rule XV: A coordinate conjunction connects similar elements

2. I am happy **because** you came.

**Because**—conjunction; subordinate; connects the independent clause "I am happy" to the dependent clause "you came." Rule XVI: Subordinate conjunctions connect dissimilar elements.

3. **Either** you or I must go.

**Either-or**—conjunction; correlative; "either" introduces the sentence and "or" connects "you" and "I." Rule XVI.

4. I am entitled to learn **as well as** you.

**As-well-as**—conjunctive phrase; coordinate; connects two similar clauses. Rule XV.

## INTERJECTION.

To parse an interjection, state that it is an interjection, and give the rule for its use.

## Examples:

1. "**Hark!** the herald angels sing."

**Hark!**—interjection because it denotes strong feeling. Rule XVII: An interjection is used independently.

## VARIOUS USES OF WORDS.

## Above.

1. Rain comes from **above**. (noun).
2. Read the sentence **above**. (adj.).
3. The eagle soars **above**. (adv.).
4. She went **above** me. (prep.).

## All.

1. My **all** is lost. (noun).
2. **All** men are mortal. (adj.).
3. The work is **all** wrong. (adv.).

## Any.

1. Has he **any** property? (adj.).
2. Is your work **any** better? (adv.).

## As.

1. This is the same **as** I read. (pronoun).
2. We shall be **as** gods. (adj.).
3. You are **as** tall as he. (adv.).
4. **As** he was ambitious, I slew him. (conj.).
5. **As** a teacher he is a success. (prep.).
6. Expletive: They regard him **as** innocent.

7. As for me, I can not say. (Part of prep. phrase).
8. He **as well as** she came. (Part of conj. phrase).
9. He has not come **as yet**. (Part of adv. phrase).

**Better.**

1. She got the **better** of him. (noun).
2. He does **better** work now. (adj.).
3. They did not **better** matters. (verb).
4. He works **better** now. (adv.).

**Both.**

1. **Both** men were present. (adj.).
2. **Both** he and she came. (cor. conj.).
3. I saw **both** of them. (ind. pronoun).

**But.**

1. There is no one **but** knows better. (pro.).
2. She is **but** a child. (adj.).
3. He has **but** two children. (adv.).
4. All **but** him had fled. (prep.).
5. He came **but** did not stay. (conj.).

**Else.**

1. I met no body **else**. (adj.).
2. Where **else** did he go? (adv.).
3. I have no tears, **else** I would weep for thee. (conj.).

**Enough.**

1. **Enough** is as good as a feast. (noun).
2. They have **enough** money. (adj.).
3. The fruit is not ripe **enough**. (adv.).

**Even.**

1. He chose an **even** number. (adj.).
2. They will **even** all inequalities. (verb).
3. **Even** then he should have said so. (adv.).

**Except.**

1. They **except** him. (verb).
2. They all left **except** John. (prep.).
3. **Except** ye repent ye shall all likewise perish. (conj.).

**Far.**

1. He came from a **far** country. (adj.).
2. He did not walk **far**. (adv.).
3. He went as **far** as Paris. (part of prep. phrase).

**Fast.**

1. The **fast** was not long. (noun).
2. He has a **fast** horse. (adj.).
3. Some people **fast** in Lent. (verb).
4. They walk **fast**. (adv.).

**For.**

1. Do this **for** me. (prep.).
2. He came **for** he wished to see me. (conj.).
3. **For** him to remain is impossible. (expletive).

**Full.**

1. He planted corn in the **full** of the moon. (noun).
2. They had a **full** house. (adj.).
3. The moon will **full** tonight. (verb).
4. He knew **full** well. (adv.).

**How.**

1. He knows the **how** and the why of it. (noun).
2. **How** is the sick man? (adj.).
3. **How** did he go? (adv.).

**Ill.**

1. He has a cure for every **ill**. (noun).
2. The child is **ill** today. (adj.).
3. **Ill** fares the land. (adv.).

**Like.**

1. **Like** begets like. (noun.).
2. **Like** causes produce like results. (adj.).
3. They **like** oranges. (verb).
4. He ran **like** a deer. (adv.).
5. He is **like** his father. (prep.).

**Much.**

1. Where **much** is given **much** is required. (noun).
2. He has **much** money. (adj.).
3. The sick man is **much** better. (adv.).

**No.**

1. The **noes** have it. (noun).
2. He has **no** money. (adj.).
3. He will stay **no** longer. (adv.).

**Only.**

1. The meeting is for men **only**. (adj.).
2. He caught **only** a few fish. (adv.).
3. It will do, **only** it is small. (conj.).

**Since.**

1. He has not been here **since**. (adv.).
2. I have not seen him **since** June. (prep.).
3. **Since** you are here I will go. (conj.).

**So.**

1. As is the teacher, **so** will be the school. (adj.).
2. You should not act **so**. (adv.).
3. John is here **so** you may go. (conj.).

**Still.**

1. In the **still** of night, the peal rang out. (noun).
2. **Still** waters run deep. (adj.).
3. He **stills** the noisy sea. (verb).
4. He is **still** at work. (adv.).
5. It is small, **still** it will do. (conj.).

**That.**

1. This is the man **that** I saw. (pro.).
2. **That** man is honest. (adj.).
3. **That** far I hold **that** we are taught. (adv.).
4. It was so cold **that** the water froze. (conj.).
5. James said **that** he would go. (expletive).

**The.**

1. **The** man is rich. (adj.).
2. The more **the** merrier. (adv.).

**There.**

1. He stood **there** a long time. (adv.).
2. **There** are two pints in a quart. (expletive).
3. **There!** that will do now. (interjection).

**What.**

1. "In building of chaises, I tell you **what**." (noun).
2. **What** did he say? (pro.).
3. **What** book have you? (adj.).
4. **What!** has he escaped? (inter.).
5. **What** (partly) by intrigue and **what** by bribery he accomplished his purpose. (adv.).

**While.**

1. They worked well for a **while**. (noun).
2. They will **while** away their time. (verb).
3. You may read **while** you wait. (adv.).
4. They are dark **while** we are light. (conj.).

**Worth.**

1. His **worth** was acknowledged. (noun).
2. The book is **worth** a dollar. (adj.).
3. Woe **worth** the day. (verb).

**Wrong.**

1. I do thee no **wrong**. (noun).
2. You took the **wrong** number. (adj.).
3. You **wrong** me in this. (verb).
4. "Ten censure **wrong** for one that writes amiss." (adv.).

**SIMILAR WORDS.**

There are many words in the English language spelled alike but pronounced differently; others spelled differently but pronounced alike. As these words are very confusing to a student of the language, a partial list is here given.

Definitions may be found in the dictionary.

All	Awl	Hoes	Hose
Aloud	Allowed	Hole	Whole
Ant	Aunt	Hoop	Whoop
Ate	Eight	Hour	Our
Aught	Ought	Knead	Need
Ball	Bawl	Knew	New
Bare	Bear	Know	No
Be	Bee	Knows	Nose
Been	Bin	Lain	Lane
Berry	Bury	Lead	Led
Blew	Blue	Lie	Lye
Board	Bored	Made	Maid
Boulder	Bowlder	Mail	Male
Bough	Bow	Meat	Meet
Brake	Break	Might	Mite
Bread	Bred	Nay	Neigh
Buy—by	Bye	Oar—O'er	Ore
Cell	Sell	One	Won
Cent—sent	Scent	Pail	Pale
Cents—sense	Scents	Pain	Pane
Creak	Creek	Pair—Pare	Pear
Currant	Current	Peace	Piece
Dear	Deer	Plain	Plane
Die	Dye	Pore	Pour
Doe	Dough	Praise	Prays
Done	Dun	Pray	Prey
Earn	Urn	Quarts	Quartz
Eye	I	Quiet	Quite
Fair	Fare	Rain—Rein	Reign
Fined	Find	Raise	Rays
Fir	Fur	Rap	Wrap
Flea	Flee	Read	Red
Flew	Flue	Read	Reed
Flour	Flower	Right—Rite	Write—Wright
Fore	Four	Ring	Wring
Forth	Fourth	Road	Rowed
Foul	Fowl	Rose	Rows
Gait	Gate	Rote	Wrote
Grate	Great	Sail	Sale
Groan	Grown	Scene	Seen
Guessed	Guest	Scull	Skull
Hair	Hare	Sea	See
Hall	Haul	Seam	Seem
Heal	Heel	Seas	Seize
Hear	Here	So	Sow
Heard	Herd	Shone	Shown
Him	Hymn	Side	Sighed
Higher	Hire	Sighs	Size

Slay	Sleigh	Tide	Tied
Soar	Sore	To—Too	Two
Sold	Soled	Toe	Tow
Sole	Soul	Told	Tolled
Some	Sum	Vain	Vane
Son	Sun	Wade	Weighed
Stake	Steak	Wait	Weight
Steal	Steel	Ware	Wear
Tacks	Tax	Way	Weigh
Tail	Tale	Ways	Weighs
Their	There	Weak	Week
Threw	Through	Wood	Would

The following synonyms are introduced in order to enrich the vocabulary of the pupil as regards common English words.

*V* signifies **Verb. N Noun. Aj. Adjective. Av. Adverb.**

Abuse ( <i>v.</i> ), asperse, calumniate, slander, vilify.	Bend ( <i>v.</i> ), distort, inclose, lean, stoop.
Abuse ( <i>n.</i> ), contumely, obloquy, scurrility.	Bid ( <i>v.</i> ), call, invite, offer, propose.
Accept ( <i>v.</i> ), admit, receive, take.	Bind ( <i>v.</i> ), connect, restrain, restrict, tie.
Accident ( <i>n.</i> ), casualty, chance, incident.	Bland ( <i>aj.</i> ), gentle, gracious, kind, mild, soft.
Account ( <i>v.</i> ), calculate, compute, estimate.	Blind ( <i>aj.</i> ), eyeless, sightless, unseeing.
Act ( <i>v.</i> ), do, enact, make, perform, play.	Bold ( <i>aj.</i> ), brave, daring, dauntless, fearless.
Afraid ( <i>aj.</i> ), fainthearted, fearful, timid.	Break ( <i>v.</i> ), burst, rack, rend, violate.
Age ( <i>n.</i> ), date, epoch, era, period, time.	Bright ( <i>aj.</i> ), brilliant, clear, lucid, luminous.
Agree ( <i>v.</i> ), accede, assent, coincide.	Build ( <i>v.</i> ), construct, erect, found, raise.
Aid ( <i>v.</i> ), assist, conduce, forward, help.	By-and-by ( <i>av.</i> ), anon, ere long, shortly, soon.
Aid ( <i>n.</i> ), assistance, help, relief.	Calm ( <i>aj.</i> ), allay, hush, pacify, soothe.
Aim ( <i>v.</i> ), direct, level, point.	Care ( <i>n.</i> ), anxiety, caution, concern, regard.
Aim ( <i>n.</i> ), design, end, intent, purpose.	Caress ( <i>v.</i> ), embrace, fondle, hug.
Air ( <i>n.</i> ), aspect, look, manner, mien.	Catch ( <i>v.</i> ), arrest, capture, grasp, grip.
Alarm ( <i>n.</i> ), consternation, dismay, fright.	Change ( <i>v.</i> ), alter, barter, exchange, vary.
Always ( <i>av.</i> ), constantly, continually, ever.	Charge ( <i>v.</i> ), accuse, arraign, impeach.
Anger ( <i>v.</i> ), enrage, incense, irritate, vex.	Charge ( <i>n.</i> ), attack, care, expense, price.
Anger ( <i>n.</i> ), fury, ire, passion, rage.	Cheat ( <i>v.</i> ), deceive, delude, dupe, gull.
Angry ( <i>aj.</i> ), enraged, hasty, hot, passionate.	Cheat ( <i>n.</i> ), deceit, deception, fraud, imposture.
Argue ( <i>v.</i> ), debate, discuss, dispute.	Chief ( <i>n. and aj.</i> ), head, leader, main, supreme.
Art ( <i>n.</i> ), expertness, skill, tact.	Choose ( <i>v.</i> ), call, pick, prefer, select.
Ask ( <i>v.</i> ), beg, claim, bequest, solicit.	Claim ( <i>v.</i> ), ask, challenge, demand, plead.
Bad ( <i>aj.</i> ), baneful, evil, noxious, wicked.	Class ( <i>n.</i> ), caste, degree, order, rank, tribe.
Battle ( <i>n.</i> ), combat, conflict, contest, fight.	Clean ( <i>v.</i> ), Clarify, cleanse, purify.
Bear ( <i>v.</i> ), carry, suffer, support, sustain.	
Beat ( <i>v.</i> ), conquer, knock, strike, thump.	
Beg ( <i>v.</i> ), ask, crave, entreat, implore.	



- Clear (*aj.*), evident, lucid, plain, transparent.  
 Close (*v.*), conclude, end, finish, shut.  
 Close (*aj.*), compact, dense, firm, solid.  
 Clothes (*n.*), apparel, array, garments, vestments.  
 Color (*n.*), complexion, hue, tint.  
 Common (*aj.*), frequent, low, mean, vulgar.  
 Company (*n.*), assembly, corporation, society, troop.  
 Companion (*n.*), ally, associate, comrade, partner.  
 Conduct (*v.*), direct, guide, lead, manage.  
 Conduct (*n.*), behavior, carriage, deportment.  
 Contract (*n.*), agreement, bargain, covenant.  
 Control (*v.*), check, curb, govern, restrain.  
 Conversation (*n.*), conference, parley, talk.  
 Cool (*aj.*), calm, cold, composed, frigid.  
 Copy (*n.*), imitation, model, pattern.  
 Correct (*aj.*), accurate, exact, precise, proper.  
 Cost (*n.*), charge, expense, price.  
 Count (*v.*), calculate, number, reckon, sum.  
 Cruel (*aj.*), barbarous, inhuman, savage.  
 Custom (*n.*), habit, manner, use.  
 Cut (*v.*), avoid, sever, slice, sunder.  
 Dark (*aj.*), black, dim, obscure, sable.  
 Dead (*aj.*), deceased, lifeless, spiritless.  
 Debt (*n.*), fault, liability, obligation.  
 Deed (*n.*), act, achievement, document.  
 Deep (*aj.*), abstruse, profound, subterranean.  
 Depart (*v.*), go, leave, quit, retire, start.  
 Desert (*n.*), solitude, void, waste, wild.  
 Die (*v.*), depart, expire, fade, perish.  
 Discipline (*n.*), order, punishment, training.  
 Disease (*n.*), complaint, disorder, sickness.  
 Dishonest (*aj.*), cheating, deceitful, unjust.  
 District (*n.*), clime, country, quarter, region.  
 Doubt (*n.*), scruple, suspense, uncertainty.  
 Draw (*v.*), describe, drag, haul, pull, sketch.  
 Dress (*n.*), attire, clothing, garb, garments.  
 Drive (*v.*), direct, force, guide, press, urge.  
 Dry (*aj.*), arid, dull, lifeless, parched.  
 Dull (*aj.*), dismal, gloomy, sad, stupid.  
 Early (*av.*), anon, betimes, shortly, soon.  
 Earn (*v.*), achieve, acquire, gain, obtain, win.  
 Edge (*n.*), brim, brink, border, margin.  
 End (*n.*), aim, close, object, purpose, result.  
 Enemy (*n.*), adversary, antagonist, foe.  
 Enough (*aj.*), abundance, plenty, sufficient.  
 Entrance (*n.*), entry, ingress, inlet, porch.  
 Entrance (*v.*), bewitch, charm, enchant, fascinate.  
 Equal (*aj.*), alike, equivalent, even, uniform.  
 Error (*n.*), blunder, fallacy, fault, mistake.  
 Even (*aj.*), equal, level, plain, smooth.  
 Evil (*aj.*), bad, ill, unfair, wicked.  
 Explain (*v.*), elucidate, expound, interpret.  
 Extreme (*av.*), farthest, most distant, utmost.  
 Fair (*aj.*), clear, honest, impartial, just.  
 Fall (*v.*), droop, drop, sink.  
 False (*aj.*), mendacious, untrue.  
 Falsehood (*n.*), fib, lie, story, untruth.  
 Fame (*n.*), credit, glory, honor, renown.  
 Family (*n.*), ancestry, house, household, race.  
 Fashion (*n.*), custom, form, manner, mode.  
 Fast (*aj.*), firm, gay, solid, steady, wild.  
 Fat (*aj.*), corpulent, obese.  
 Fear (*n.*), alarm, dread, fright, terror.  
 Fee (*n.*), account, bill, charge, reckoning.  
 Fellow (*n.*), companion, comrade, equal, mate.  
 Fertile (*aj.*), fruitful, pregnant, prolific, rich.  
 Festival (*n.*), banquet, feast, fete, treat.  
 Fierce (*aj.*), ferocious, furious, savage.

- Love (*n.*), affection, endearment, fondness.  
 Lover (*n.*), suitor, sweetheart, wooer.  
 Many (*aj.*), numerous, several, various.  
 March (*v.*), pace, step, tramp, tread, walk.  
 Mark (*n.*), note, sign, token, trace.  
 Mark (*v.*), notice, print, show, stamp.  
 Marriage (*n.*), matrimony, nuptials.  
 Masculine (*aj.*), brave, hardy, manly, virile.  
 Master (*n.*), head, owner, proprietor.  
 Mean (*aj.*), niggardly, stingy, vile, vulgar.  
 Mean (*v.*), design, intend, purpose.  
 Mend (*v.*), amend, better, correct, improve.  
 Merchant (*n.*), dealer, trader, tradesman.  
 Mercy (*n.*), lenity, pity, compassion.  
 Mind (*n.*), idea, notion, sentiment.  
 Miss (*v.*), fail, lose, omit.  
 Motion (*n.*), action, change, movement.  
 Music (*n.*), harmony, melody, symphony.  
 Naked (*aj.*), bare, nude, uncovered, rude.  
 Name (*n.*), fame, reputation, repute, title.  
 Nation (*n.*), community, people, state.  
 Neat (*aj.*), nice, pure, spruce, trim.  
 New (*aj.*), fresh, novel, recent.  
 Nice (*aj.*), delicate, exact, fine, good.  
 Noise (*n.*), cry, clamor, din, outcry.  
 Number (*n.*), crowd, figure, host, swarm.  
 Object (*n.*), aim, end, mark, purpose.  
 Object (*v.*), contravene, impeach, oppose.  
 Odd (*aj.*), droll, eccentric, peculiar, strange.  
 Odor (*n.*), fragrance, perfume, scent, smell.  
 Offer (*v.*), bid, extend, present, tender.  
 Office (*n.*), duty, post, service.  
 Old (*aj.*), aged, ancient, antique, elderly.  
 Open (*v.*), expand, spread, unclose, unlock.  
 Over (*av.*), above, across, more than, upon.  
 Pain (*n.*), anguish, distress, grief.  
 Parent (*n.*), author, origin, source.  
 Part (*v.*), break, divide, separate.  
 Party (*n.*), clique, combination, faction, league.  
 Path (*n.*), course, pathway, road, track.  
 Peace (*n.*), calm, quiet, repose, tranquillity.  
 People (*n.*), mob, populace, race, tribe.  
 Peace (*n.*), calm, quiet.  
 Peril (*n.*), danger, hazard, risk, venture.  
 Persons (*n.*), folks, individuals, men, people.  
 Pick (*v.*), choose, cull, gather, select.  
 Pitch (*v.*), cast, fling, launch, throw.  
 Place (*n.*), post, spot, station.  
 Place (*v.*), array, lay, put, set.  
 Play (*n.*), drama, gambol, game, sport.  
 Please (*v.*), content, delight, gratify, satisfy.  
 Plenty (*aj.*), enough, fulness, sufficient.  
 Polite (*aj.*), civil, genteel, refined, well-bred.  
 Poor (*aj.*), indigent, needy, penniless.  
 Prefer (*v.*), choose, exalt, fancy, raise, select.  
 Present (*n.*), benefaction, donation, gift.  
 Present (*v.*), exhibit, give, offer.  
 Pretty (*aj.*), beautiful, comely, fine, neat.  
 Price (*n.*), charge, cost, expense, value.  
 Principal (*aj.*), chief, first, leading, supreme.  
 Principle (*n.*), ground, motive, reason, rule.  
 Print (*n.*), impress, imprint, mark, stamp.  
 Prize (*n.*), booty, capture, loot, plunder.  
 Prize (*v.*), assess, esteem, rate, value.  
 Pronounce (*v.*), deliver, express, speak, utter.  
 Proud (*aj.*), boastful, lofty, stately, vain.  
 Public (*aj.*), common, general, open.  
 Pull (*v.*), drag, draw, gather, haul, tug.  
 Punish (*v.*), castigate, chastise, correct, whip.  
 Pupil (*n.*), disciple, scholar, student.  
 Push (*v.*), drive, press, thrust, urge.  
 Quarrel (*n.*), altercation, brawl, feud, tumult.  
 Query (*n.*), inquiry, interrogative, question.  
 Quit (*v.*), cede, forego, leave, resign.  
 Race (*n.*), clan, family, match, pursuit.  
 Rage (*n.*), anger, fury, passion.  
 Rage (*v.*), chafe, fret, fume, storm.

- Raise (*v.*), exact, heave, hoist, lift.  
 Rare (*aj.*), scarce, uncommon, unique.  
 Rate (*n.*), duty, tax, value, worth.  
 Rate (*v.*), abuse, compute, estimate, value.  
 Reach (*v.*), attain, gain, stretch, touch.  
 Ready (*aj.*), apt, handy, prepared, ripe.  
 Real (*aj.*), actual, certain, literal, positive.  
 Reap (*v.*), acquire, gain, get, obtain.  
 Reel (*v.*), fall, roll, stagger, totter.  
 Refuse (*v.*), decline, deny, reject, withhold.  
 Refuse (*n.*), dregs, dross, rubbish.  
 Remember (*v.*), mind, recall, recollect.  
 Repeat (*v.*), recite, rehearse, relate.  
 Reply (*n.*), answer, rejoinder, response.  
 Rescue (*n.*), preserve, recapture, recover, save.  
 Rest (*n.*), peace, quiet, repose, slumber.  
 Retire (*v.*), depart, leave, recede, retreat.  
 Rich (*aj.*), abundant, ample, fertile, wealthy.  
 Right (*aj.*), correct, fit, lawful, proper, true.  
 Right (*n.*), claim, justice, privilege.  
 Ripe (*aj.*), complete, mature, mellow, ready.  
 Road (*n.*), course, highway, route, way.  
 Roll (*v.*), peal, revolve, trundle, wheel.  
 Roll (*n.*), schedule, scroll, list, register.  
 Room (*n.*), apartment, chamber, hall.  
 Rough (*aj.*), blunt, gruff, rugged, uneven.  
 Round (*aj.*), circular, entire, plump, spherical.  
 Row (*n.*), broil, commotion, riot, tumult.  
 Rude (*aj.*), harsh, impudent, rough.  
 Rule (*n.*), guide, law, maxim, precept.  
 Run (*v.*), flee, fly, hasten, scamper.  
 Rush (*v.*), dash, stream, sweep, roll.  
 Sacred (*aj.*), devoted, divine, holy.  
 Sad (*aj.*), downcast, gloomy, sorrowful.  
 Safe (*aj.*), certain, reliable, secure, sure.  
 Salary (*n.*), hire, stipend, wages.  
 Saw (*n.*), adage, maxim, proverb, saying.  
 Scrap (*n.*), bit, crumb, fragment, morsel.  
 See (*v.*), behold, descry, understand.  
 Sell (*v.*), dispose of, hawk, retail, vend.  
 Send (*v.*), despatch, forward, transmit.  
 Several (*aj.*), divers, many, sundry, various.  
 Shake (*v.*), quiver, shiver, shudder, tremble.  
 Shame (*n.*), disgrace, dishonor.  
 Sharp (*aj.*), acute, biting, keen, pointed.  
 Shine (*v.*), gleam, glisten, glitter, glow, sparkle.  
 Short (*aj.*), brief, compendious, concise, curt.  
 Shun (*v.*), avoid, elude, evade.  
 Shut (*v.*), close, preclude.  
 Shy (*aj.*), reserved, timid.  
 Sick (*aj.*), disordered, ill, infirm, unwell.  
 Side (*n.*), border, edge, margin, party.  
 Sign (*n.*), emblem, symbol, token, type.  
 Silence (*n.*), calm, quiet, stillness.  
 Silence (*v.*), gag, hush, refute, stifle.  
 Sleepy (*aj.*), drowsy, lazy, sluggish.  
 Slender (*aj.*), fragile, slight, slim, small.  
 Slow (*aj.*), dull, sluggish, tardy, tedious.  
 Sly (*aj.*), artful, astute, crafty, cunning.  
 Smell (*n.*), fragrance, odor, perfume, scent.  
 Soak (*v.*), drench, moisten, steep, wet.  
 Song (*n.*), ballad, carol, ditty, lay, strain.  
 Sorrow (*n.*), affliction, distress, grief, trouble.  
 Sorry (*aj.*), hurt, pained, sad, shabby.  
 Soul (*n.*), life, person, reason, spirit.  
 Sour (*aj.*), acid, harsh, sharp, tart.  
 Speak (*v.*), converse, say, talk, tell, utter.  
 Speedy (*aj.*), early, fast, quick, rapid, swift.  
 Spot (*n.*), blot, place, site, speck.  
 Spring (*n.*), foundation, origin, rise, source.  
 Spring (*v.*), bound, flow, leap, rise.  
 Spy (*v.*), discover, see, view.  
 Stain (*n.*), blot, color, dye, spot, taint.  
 Stand (*v.*), endure, halt, rest, stop.  
 Stay (*v.*), abide, arrest, dwell, hinder.  
 Steal (*v.*), embezzle, filch, pilfer, purloin.  
 Stingy (*aj.*), close, mean, niggardly, sparing.  
 Story (*n.*), incident, narrative, tale.  
 Stranger (*aj.*), alien, foreigner.  
 Stream (*n.*), current, drift, tide.  
 Strict (*aj.*), accurate, close, correct, nice.  
 Subtract (*v.*), deduct, remove, withdraw.

Aug.	August	Jan.	January
bbl.	barrel	Jr.	Junior
Capt.	Captain	lb.	pound
Co.	Company	m.	noon
C. O. D.	Collect on delivery	mo.	month
Col.	Colonel	Mon.	Monday
Cwt.	hundredweight	N.	North
Dec.	December	No.	Number
Doz.	Dozen	Nov.	November
Dr.	Doctor, debtor	Oct.	October
E.	East	Oz.	ounce
e. g.	for example	P. I.	Philippine Islands
etc.	et cetera	pkg.	package
P. M.	Afternoon	Sun.	Sunday
Pres.	President	Supt.	Superintendent
qt.	quart	Thurs.	Thursday
rec.	received	Tues.	Tuesday
R. R.	railroad	U. S.	United States
S.	south	viz.	namely
Sat.	Saturday	W.	West
Sept.	September	Wed.	Wednesday
St.	-street	Xmas.	Christmas
sq.	square	yd.	yard
inst.	instant		

#### DIVISIONS OF TIME.

Second, Minute, Hour, Day, Week, Month, Year, Century.

Morning, Forenoon, Noon, Afternoon, Evening, Night, Midnight.

Today, Yesterday, Tomorrow, Day before yesterday, Day after tomorrow.

#### DAYS OF THE WEEK.

Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, Sunday.

#### THE MONTHS.

January, February, March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October, November, December.

#### THE SEASONS.

Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter.

#### CHRISTIAN OR GIVEN NAMES TRANSLATED TO ENGLISH WITH THE ENGLISH NICKNAMES.

(Names marked with a star (\*) are in common use.)

Spanish	English	English Nicknames
Abrahan	*Ábraham	Abe.
Absalon	Ábsalom	Ab.
Adan	*Ádam	Ad.

Adolfo	*Adólphus	Dolph.
Adriano	Ádriano	Ade.
Agustín	*Aúgustin or Aústin	Gus, Gussie.
Alarico	Aláric	Al, Allie, Larry.
Alberto	*Álbert	Al, Bert, Bertie.
Alejandro	*Álexander	Alex, Alec, Sandy.
Alfonso	Alphónse	Alph, Alf.
Alfredo	*Álfred	Al, Fred, Freddie.
Aluino	Alwin	Al, Winnie.
Amadeo	Amadéus	.....
Ambrosio	*Ámbrose	.....
Andrés	*Ándrew	Andy.
Anibal	Hánñibal	.....
Anselmo	Ánselm	.....
Antonino	Ánthonine	.....
Antonio	*Ánthonny	Tony, Antonie.
Archibaldo	*Árchibald	Archie.
Aristóteles	Aristótle	.....
Arnaldo	Árnold	.....
Arturo	*Árthur	Art, Artie.
Aureliano	Aurélius	.....
Aurelio	Aurélio	.....
Atanasio	Athanásius	.....
Augusto	*Augústus	Gus, Gussie.
Bernabé	Bárnabus	Barney.
Bartolomé	*Barthólomew	Bart.
Bernabé	*Bárnaby	Barney.
Basilio	Básil	.....
Benito	*Bénedict	Ben, Dick.
Benjamin	*Bénjamin	Ben, Benny.
Bernardo	*Bérnard	Bernie.
Beltrán	*Bértram	Bert.
Blas	Blase	.....
Buenaventura	Bonavéntura	Bony.
Carlos	*Charles	Charley.
Cesar	*Caésar	.....
Cipriano	Cy'prian	.....
Cirilo	Cy'rilus.	.....
Ciro	*Cy'rus	Cy.
Claudio	*Claude	.....
Clodoveo	Clóvis	.....
Conrado	*Cónrad	Con.
Constancio	Constántius	Con.
Cornelio	*Cornélius	Neil.
Cristiano	*Chris'tian	Chris.
Cristóbal	*Christopher	Chris, Kit.
Daniel	*Dániel	Dan, Dannie.
David	*Dávid	Dave, Davy.
Diego	*James	Jim.
Dionisio	*Dénnis	Denny.

Edmundo  
 Eduardo  
 Eliseo  
 Eliseo  
 Emilio  
 Enrique  
 Ernesto  
 Esopo  
 Esquilo  
 Estevan  
 Euclidis  
 Eugenio  
 Eusebio  
 Eustaquio  
 Federico  
 Felipe  
 Fernando  
 Francisco  
 Gaspar  
 Gerardo  
 Gervasio  
 Geronimo  
 Geronimo  
 Gil  
 Gilberto  
 Godofredo  
 Gregorio  
 Gualterio  
 Guido  
 Guillermo  
 Gustavo  
 Herberto  
 Hilario  
 Huberto  
 Hugo  
 Hunfredo  
 Horacio  
 Ignacio  
 Irineo  
 Isidro  
 Jacobo  
 Jenofante  
 Joaquin  
 Jonatan  
 Jorge  
 José  
 Josue  
 Juan  
 Julio  
 Lamberto

\*Edmond  
 \*E'dward  
 \*E'llis  
 \*Eli'sha  
 Emi'llius  
 \*Héñry  
 \*E'rnest  
 Aésop  
 Aéschilus  
 \*Stéphen  
 Eúclid  
 \*Eugéne  
 Eusebius  
 \*Eústice  
 \*Fréderrick  
 \*Philip  
 \*Férdinand  
 \*Fráncis  
 \*Jáspar  
 \*Gerárd  
 Gérvas  
 Hiérome  
 \*Geróme  
 \*Giles  
 \*Gilbert  
 \*Gódfred  
 \*Grégory  
 \*Wálder  
 \*Guy  
 \*Wílliam  
 \*Gustávus  
 \*Hérbert  
 \*Hílarý  
 \*Húbert  
 \*Hugh  
 \*Húmphrey  
 \*Hórace  
 Ignátius  
 Ireneus  
 \*Ísidor  
 \*Jácob  
 Zénophon  
 Joáchim  
 \*Jónathan  
 \*George  
 \*Jóseph  
 \*Jóshua  
 \*John  
 \*Július  
 \*Lámbert

Ed, Eddie.  
 Ed, Eddie, Ned.  
 El.  
 Lish.  
 .....  
 Hank, Harry, Hal.  
 Ern, Ernie.  
 .....  
 Steve.  
 .....  
 Gene.  
 .....  
 Fred, Freddie.  
 Phil.  
 Ferdie.  
 Frank, Frankie.  
 Jap.  
 Jerry.  
 .....  
 Jerry.  
 .....  
 Bert.  
 Fred.  
 Greg.  
 Walt, Wat.  
 .....  
 Will, Willie, Bill.  
 Gus, Gussie.  
 Herb, Bert.  
 Hi, Larry.  
 Bert.  
 .....  
 Nate.  
 .....  
 Izzie.  
 Jake, Jakie.  
 .....  
 Jonah.  
 .....  
 Joe, Joey, Josy.  
 Josh.  
 Jack.  
 Jule.  
 Bert.

Lazaro	*Lázarus	.....
Leandro	*Leánder	Lee, Andy.
Leon	*Leo	.....
Leonardo	*Léonard	Len.
Leopoldo	Léopold	Leo.
Livio	Livy	.....
Lorenzo	*Laurence	Laury.
Lucas	*Luke	.....
Lucio	Lúcius	Lu.
Luis	*Léwis	Lew.
Luis	*Louis	Lou.
Luterio	Lúther	Lu.
Marcos	*Mark	.....
Mateo	*Máttthew	Matt.
Matías	Mátthias	Matt.
Mauricio	*Maúrice	.....
Mauricio	Mórice	.....
Maximiliano	Maximilian	Max.
Miguel	*Mícheael	Mike.
Natanael	*Nathániel	Nat.
Nicolas	*Nícheolas	Nick.
Noe	*Noah	.....
Octavio	Octávius	.....
Olivero	*O'liver	.....
Oton	O'tho	.....
Pablo	*Paul	.....
Patricio	*Pátrick	Pat, Paddy.
Pedro	*Péter	Pete.
Peregrino	Peregrine	Pel.
Plutarco	Plútarch	.....
Quintiliano	Quintílian	.....
Rafael	*Raphael	.....
Raimundo	*Ráymond	Ray.
Randolfo	*Rándal	.....
Raymon	*Ráymond	Ray.
Reinaldo	Réynold	.....
Renaldo	*Rónald	.....
Renato	Rene	.....
Ricardo	*Ríehard	Rich, Dick, Dickie.
Roberto	*Róbert	Rob, Robbie, Bob, Bobby.
Rodolfo	*Ralph	.....
Rodolfo	Rodólphus	Dolph.
Rodrigo	*Róderick	Rod.
Rogério	*Róger	.....
Rolando	Rówland	.....
Ruben	*Reúben	Rube.
Ruperto	Rúpert	.....
Salomon	*Sólomon	Sol.
Samuel	*Samuel	Sam, Sammy.
Sebastian	Sebástian	Sib, Sibby.

Santiago  
 Sigismundo  
 Silvano  
 Silvestre  
 Simón  
 Tadeo  
 Teobaldo  
 Teodorico  
 Teodoro  
 Teodosio  
 Teofilo  
 Terencio  
 Timoteo  
 Tito  
 Tomas  
 Urbano  
 Valentin  
 Veremundo  
 Vicente  
 Zacarias  
 Zenon

James  
 Sígismund  
 \*Silvánus  
 \*Silvéster  
 \*Símon  
 \*Tháddeus  
 \*Théobald  
 Théódoric  
 Théodore  
 Theodósius  
 Théóphilus  
 \*Térence  
 \*Tímothy  
 Títus  
 \*Thómas  
 Urban  
 \*Váentine  
 Véremond  
 \*Víncent  
 \*Záchary  
 Zéno

Jim, Jimmie.

.....  
 .....  
 Sim.

Thad, Tad.

Theo.

Theo.

Ted, Teddy.

Theo.

Theo, Phil.

Terry.

Tim.

.....  
 Tom, Tommy.

Val.

.....  
 Vin.

Zach.

#### FEMININE.

##### Spanish

Adelaida  
 Agueda  
 Alicia  
 Ana  
 Ana  
 Ana  
 Arabela  
 Barbara  
 Beatriz  
 Beatriz  
 Benita  
 Brígida  
 Carlota  
 Carolina  
 Catalina  
 Cecilia  
 Clara  
 Claudia  
 Diana  
 Dionisia  
 Dorotea  
 Elena  
 Elena  
 Eliza  
 Ema

##### English

\*A'delaide  
 \*A'gatha  
 \*A'lice  
 \*Anne  
 \*Ann  
 \*Hánnah  
 \*Arabélla  
 \*Bárbara  
 \*Béatrix  
 \*Béatrice  
 Benedícta  
 \*Bridget  
 \*Charlótte  
 \*Cároline  
 \*Cátherine  
 \*Cícely  
 \*Clare  
 Cláudia  
 Diona  
 Diona  
 \*Dórothy  
 \*E'llen  
 \*Hélen  
 \*Elíza  
 \*E'mma

##### English Nicknames

Adie, Addie.

Aggie, Ag.

Allie, Al.

Nancy

Nan.

.....  
 Bell.

Bab.

Bee, Trix.

Bee, Trissie.

Benny.

Biddy.

Lotty.

Carrie.

Cathie, Kate, Kitty, Katie.

Cis, Cissie.

.....  
 Di.

Di.

Dot, Dol, Dolly.

Ella, Nell.

Ella, Nellie.

Liz.

Em.



Engracia	*Grace	Gracie.
Enriqueta	*Hárriet	Hattie.
Ester	*Héster	Hettie.
Eufemia	Euphémia	.....
Eufrosina	Euphrósyne	.....
Eugenia	Eugéne	Gene.
Eva	*Eve	Ev.
Federica	Frédérica	.....
Felicia	Felcía	.....
Felipa	Phillíppa	.....
Felisa	Felcía	.....
Florencia	*Flórence	Flora.
Francisca	*Fránces	Frankie, Fan, Fanny.
Gertrudis	*Gértrude	Gertie, Gert.
Guillermina	Wilhelmína	Minnie.
Inez	*A'gnes	Aggie.
Isabel	*Elizabeth	Beth, Bess, Bessie, Lizzie, Liz.
Juana	*Jane	Jenny, Jinny.
Juana	Joan	Jo.
Judit	*Júdit	Judy, Jude.
Juana	Joánna	Jo, Ann.
Leonor	*E'leanor	Ellen, Nora.
Leticia	Letítia	Letty.
Lucía	*Lúcy	.....
Lucrecia	Lucrétia	.....
Luisa	*Louísa	Lou.
Magdalena	Mágdalen	Mag, Lena.
Manuela	*E'mma	Em.
Margarita	*Márgaret	Margie, Maggie, Peggy.
Maria	*Máry	May.
Mariana	*Marianne	.....
Marta	*Mártha	Mat, Mattie, Patty.
Matilde	*Matílda	Tilda.
Paula	Paulína	Lena.
Prudencia	*Prúdenca	Prue.
Raquel	*Ráschael	Rach.
Rebeca	*Rebécca	Beck.
Rosa	*Rose	.....
Sofía	*Sóphia	Soph.
Susana	*Súsan	Sue.
Susana	*Susánna	Sue, Annie.
Teresa	*Therésa	Tracy.

## GENERAL RULES FOR IE AND EI WORDS

## Class I. (ie).

1. About two-thirds of the words in which i and e occur in combination belong to class I or i before e.

2. A word in which *e* is sounded long belongs to class 1, when the diphthong is preceded by *br, gr, fr, pr, shr, ch, th, f, p, s, w, or y*.

3. A word in which *i* is sounded long belongs to class 1; Exceptions: **height, sleight** and derivatives.

4. A word in which *e* is sounded long belongs to class 1 when the diphthong is preceded by *l*; Exceptions: **leisure** and derivatives.

5. A word in which *s* precedes the diphthong belongs to class 1; Exceptions: **seize, seignor** and derivatives.

6. A word in which the diphthong is sounded as short *e* belongs to class 1; Exceptions: **foreign** and **heifer**.

7. A word in which the diphthong is sounded like *e* in *ere*, belongs to class 1. Exception: **heir**.

8. A word in which the diphthong is sounded like long *u* belongs to class 1.

#### Class 2 (cf).

9. A word in which *e* is long belongs to class 2 when the diphthong is preceded by **c, d, h, and n**; Exception: **niece**.

10. Words in which *e* is sounded as long *a* belong to class 2.

11. A word in which the diphthong is sounded like short *i*, when preceded by *f* belongs to class 2.

#### CLASS I.

##### List 1. *i* before *e*.

<i>ē</i> sound		<i>ī</i> sound		<i>ê</i> sound
achieve . . . . . ch		brier . . . . . br		fierce . . . . . f.
belief	} l	diet	} d	pier
believe		dietary		pierce
besiege . . . . . s		dietetic		
brief . . . . . br		diating		fierce
chief . . . . . ch		fief	} f	
field	} f	fiery		
fiend			hierarch	} h
frieze	fr	hieroglyphic		
grief	} gr	parietal . . . . . r		specie
grieve		propriety . . . . . pr		species
grievance		quiet . . . . . qu		
grievous		tie . . . . . t		

lief	}		ē sound.		
liege		variety..... r	terrier..... r		
lien		ē sound	ū sound		
lieve		alien..... l	adieu..... d		
niece..... n		conscience	}	lieutenant	}
piece..... p	conscientious	sc		purlieu	
priest	}	expedient..... d		view..... v	
reprieve		pr	friend..... fr		
shriek..... shr		omniscient.... sc			
siege..... s		ariel	}		
thief	}	orient		r	
thieve		th	patient	}	
wield..... w		sentient	t		
yield..... y		spaniel..... n			

## CLASS II.

## List 2. e before i.

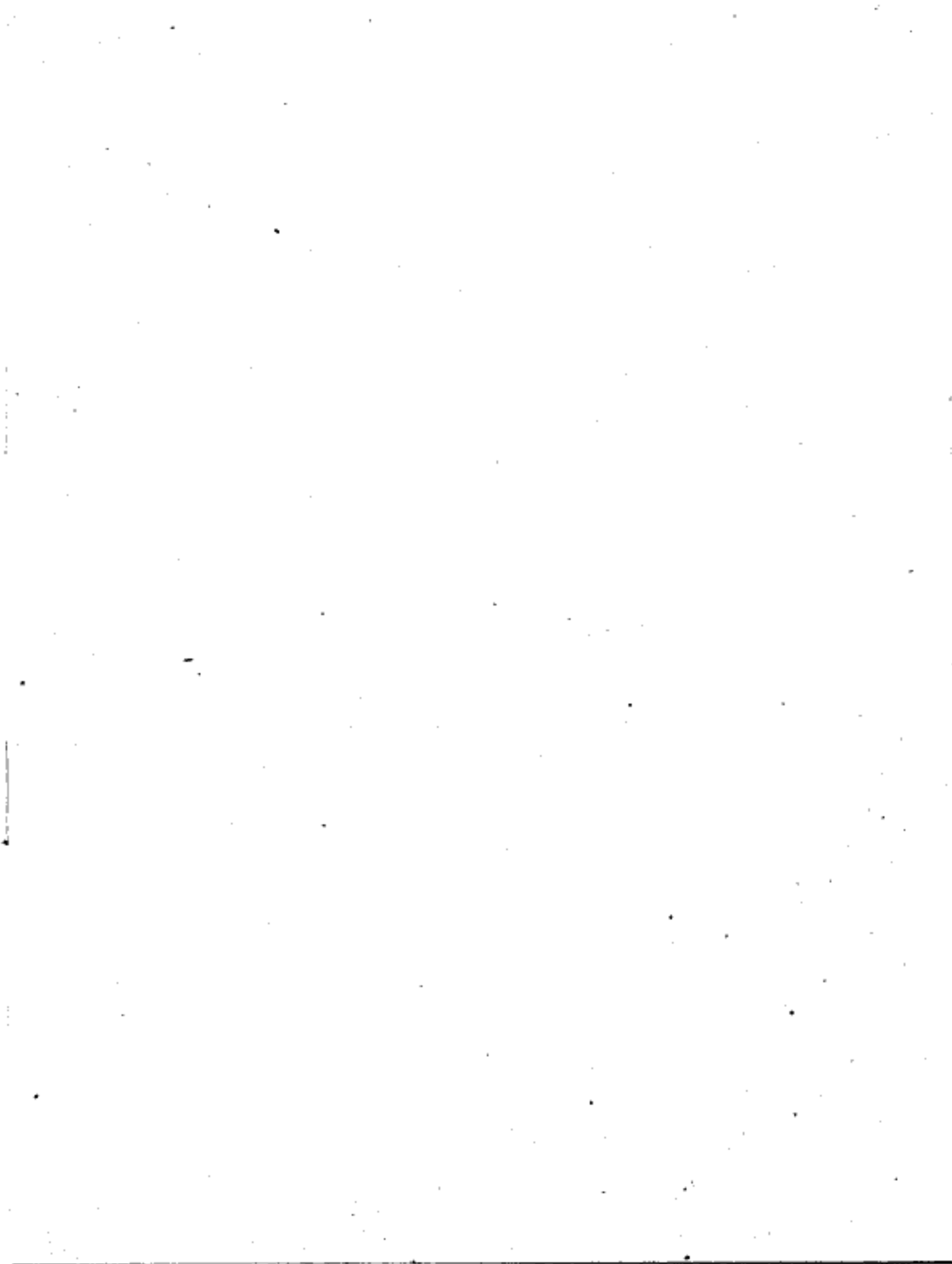
ē sound		ÿ sound		
ceil	}	counterfeit	}	
ceiling		forfeit		f
conceit		surfeit		
conceive				
deceit	}	ē sound		
deceive		foreign..... r		
deify		heifer..... h		
deism				
deist	}	i long		
deity		height..... h		
heinous..... h		sleight..... sl		
leisure..... l		é sound		
neither..... n		heirress..... h		
perceive	}			
receive		c		
seize..... s				
seigniorage..... s				

e like long a.  
 deign .....d  
 feign .....f  
 neigh ..... } n  
 neighbor ..... }  
 skein .....sk

sleigh .....sl  
 veil ..... } v  
 vein ..... }  
 weight ..... } w  
 weigh ..... }

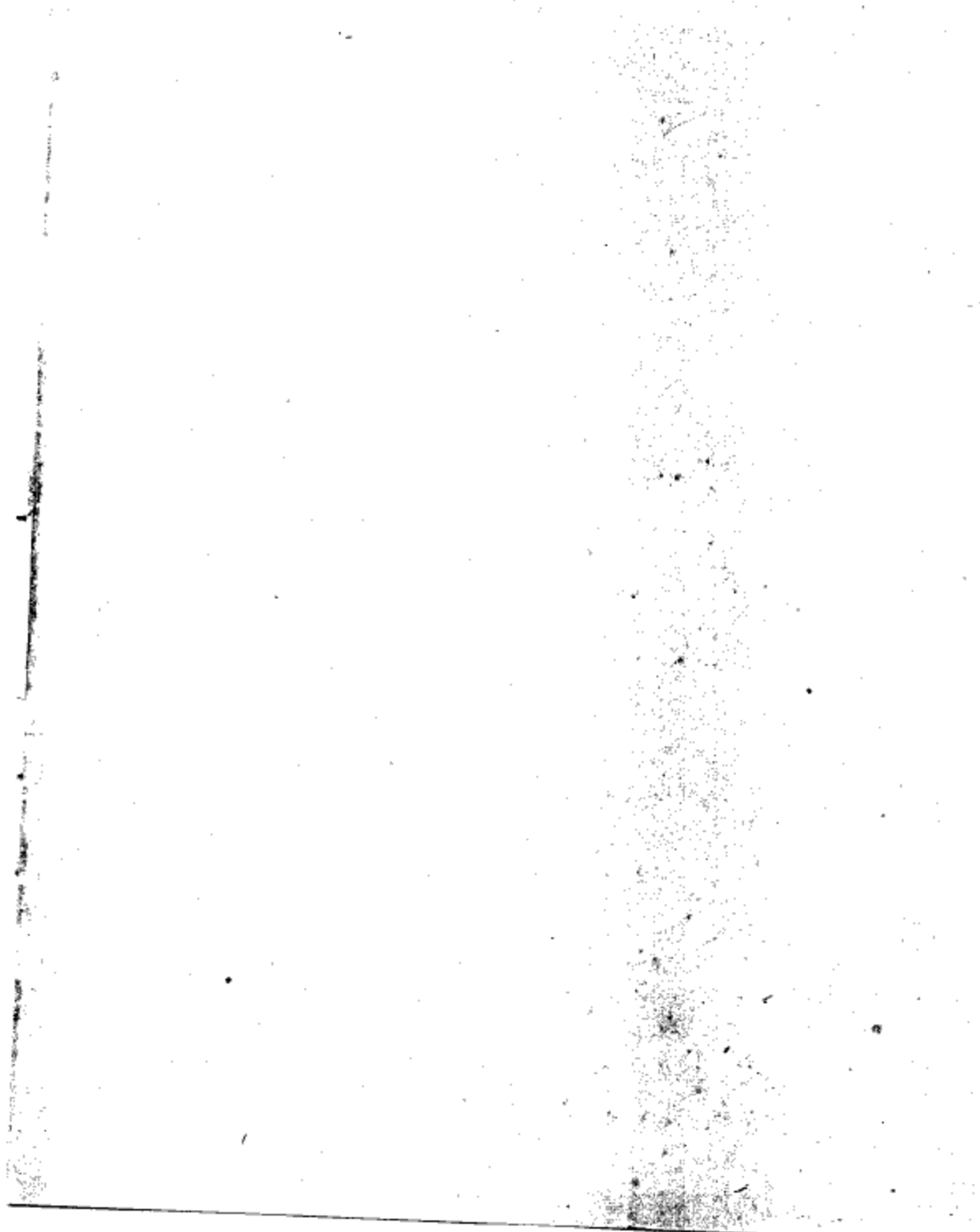


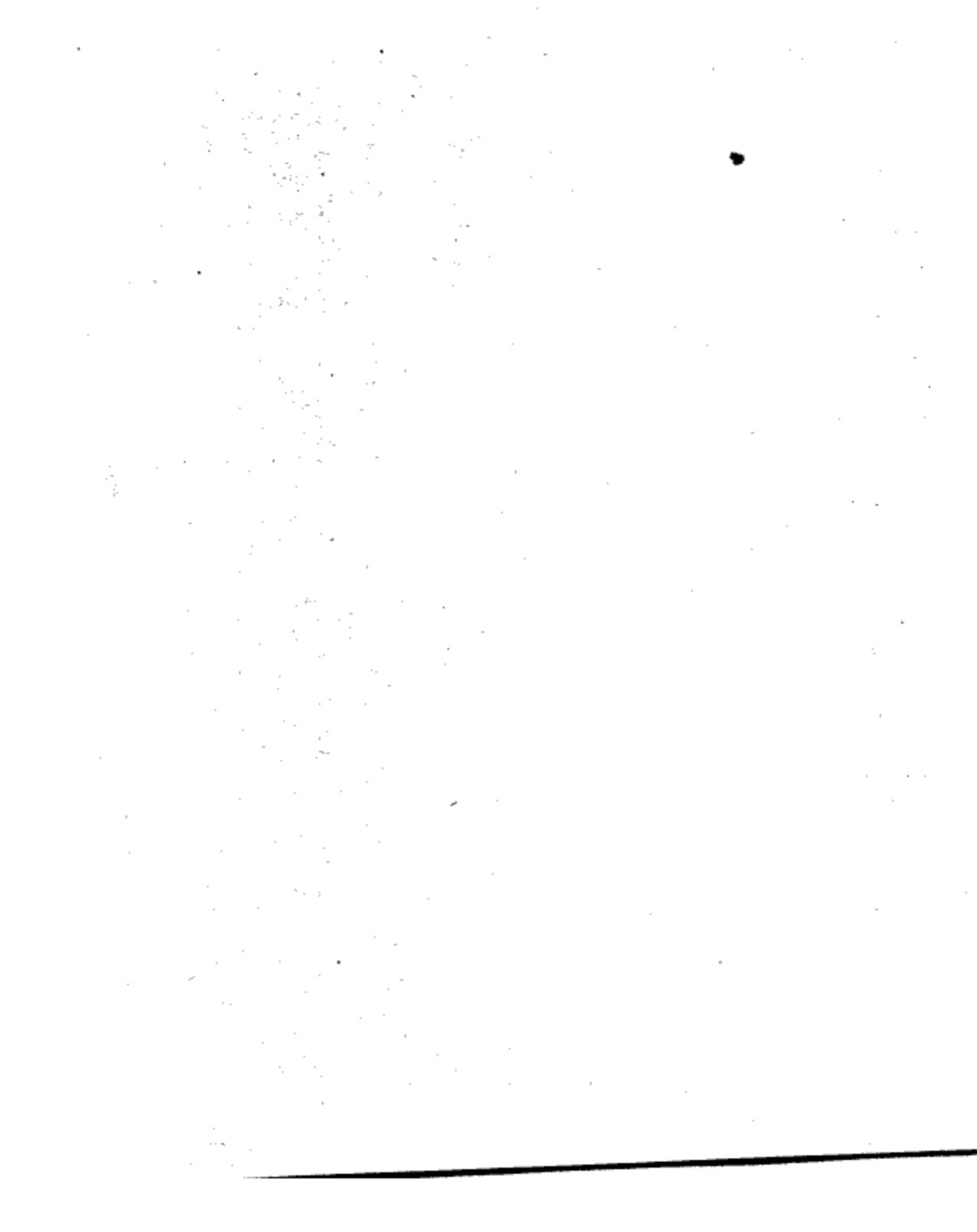












1570  
28



DING  
ONLY

BUILDING  
USE ONLY

**DO NOT REMOVE  
OR  
MUTILATE CARD**

BUILDING  
USE ONLY

